

EXHIBIT 1

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

Transcript of Interview of Matthew Tully
June 27, 2018

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: With that, we will begin. For the record, this is Jeff Brown from the Office
2 of Congressional Ethics. With me is Chief Counsel Omar Ashmawy.
3 Before us, we have Matt Tully. We are at the Offices of Venable with his
4 counsel Jim Tyrrell, and it is June 27th. It is about 3:20 PM. Mr. Tully's
5 been given a copy of the false statements warning and signed the
6 acknowledgement, and with that, we'll get started. Do you prefer Matt,
7 Mr. Tully?

8 Matt Tully: Matt's fine.

9 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Where are you currently employed?

10 Matt Tully: I work for Essent US Holdings. It's a U.S. holding company of Essent
11 Group. We do mortgage insurance and reinsurance.

12 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, and your specific role at Essent?

13 Matt Tully: My title's Vice President, Government and Industry Relations, so I'm a
14 registered lobbyist for the company. That's the majority of what I do,
15 although over the last few years, it has evolved a couple different ways.
16 Less so now the last couple years, spent a lot of time with clients, business
17 development side, talking to senior level clients, C-Suite types, speaking
18 at MBA-stake conventions about what's going on with GSE reform, Dodd-
19 Frank, things of that nature.

20 The gentleman who originally hired me retired a few years ago, and I now
21 work in the corporate development investor relations department for our
22 head of corporate development and investor relations. I have some more
23 communications responsibility, both just general media inquiries, but also
24 crisis communications. Then most recently, in the last three, four months,
25 I've taken on some additional responsibility with respect to our earnings
26 process. Actually participating in that, helping craft our earning script,
27 Q&A, preparing our CEO for questions on our earnings call, actually
28 sitting physically in the room during the earnings call, so that's been kind
29 of a new thing my job has evolved to.

30 Jeffrey Brown: And you've been there since when?

31 Matt Tully: Since I left the Hill in May of 2013.

32 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Did you handle mortgage-related matters while you were on the
33 Hill?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: Yeah, for every member that ... I worked for three members. I worked for
2 David Dreier initially, then John Shaddegg, and then Congressman
3 Schweikert. Always had that in my portfolio. I was hired as the
4 congressman's Legislative Director, and I was the staff designee for House
5 of Financial Services Committee.

6 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. At Essent, you said you do some lobbying, who are you lobbying?

7 Matt Tully: It's primarily House of Financial Services and Senate banking, those are
8 kind of the two key ones. A little bit of Ways and Means and Senate
9 Finance, but it's primarily House of Financial Services and Senate
10 Banking.

11 Jeffrey Brown: And specifically, former members you used to work for?

12 Matt Tully: I have been into the Schweikert office before on a couple tax-related
13 things and some GSE-related things, but in terms of other former
14 members, I mean, Mr. Drier, Mr. Shaddegg, both gone by the time I left.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. When was the last time you were in the Schweikert office?

16 Matt Tully: It would have been probably early April.

17 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, meeting with who?

18 Matt Tully: Katherine. I always butcher her last name. I hired her. I think I hired her.
19 Duveneck

20 Jeffrey Brown: Duveneck? Okay.

21 Matt Tully: I may have stopped by one other time, I may pop in every once in a while,
22 but for a formal meeting, it was probably early April. It was this quarter, I
23 know, because for the LDA-

24 Jeffrey Brown: How frequently are you back in the Schweikert office?

25 Matt Tully: Not that often, maybe once or twice a quarter. Usually just to stop by. I
26 typically don't lobby them very much.

27 Jeffrey Brown: Because you're on the Hill and you're connecting with-

28 Matt Tully: Yeah, just to say hey, yeah.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. You mentioned previous employment on the Hill, can you just walk
2 me through who you're with, what years, and what responsibilities?

3 Matt Tully: All three members?

4 Jeffrey Brown: Yeah.

5 Matt Tully: I joined Mr. Drier's office in December of 2006, and I left there April,
6 May of 2009 to go work for Congressman Shaddegg. Stopped on a Friday,
7 started on a Monday with the Shaddegg office. Mr. Shaddegg retired in, I
8 guess technically speaking, would have been January of '11, at the end of
9 that Congress. And then I was with Mr. Schweikert from January of '11
10 until May of '13.

11 Jeffrey Brown: And I take it at the end of 2010, you're looking for other employment-

12 Matt Tully: Yes.

13 Jeffrey Brown: Because your member's retiring?

14 Matt Tully: Yes.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, so how did it come about that you get hired in Representative
16 Schweikert's office?

17 Matt Tully: I met him at freshman orientation.

18 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

19 Matt Tully: Yeah. Some advice I had been given and some networking I was
20 doing...that, go volunteer at freshman orientation, you can meet a lot of
21 people. Actually put my name on the list, it was fairly enterprising, I want
22 to think, but I put my name on the list early on. I had a friend who's
23 actually still on House Admin, "Hey, can you just add my name to the
24 list?" So, I met him there.

25 Then he came by the Shaddegg office a couple times, and I met him and
26 his wife and showed them around, met Oliver, and kind of told them what
27 I was looking to do, wanting to be an LD, and that's how I ended up
28 getting hired there.

29 Jeffrey Brown: Who interviews you? Representative Schweikert and Oliver?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: Yeah. Interview, informal conversation, kind of laying out my experience,
2 and what I was looking to do.

3 Jeffrey Brown: You didn't know either of them before ...

4 Matt Tully: No.

5 Jeffrey Brown: I guess in late 2010?

6 Matt Tully: No.

7 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. And you're hired into as Legislative Director role?

8 Matt Tully: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

9 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. And you're in that role for about how long?

10 Matt Tully: Through the time when Oliver left, so that would have been April-ish ...
11 April, May of '12.

12 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. You're Legislative Director- who are you reporting to, who's
13 reporting to you?

14 Matt Tully: Who I'm reporting to is Oliver and the congressman. We had a pretty flat
15 structure in terms of reporting, just because I did a lot of the work in the
16 Financial Services Committee, which is his only committee. And then the
17 LAs and the LC reported up to me.

18 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. At some point this changes because Oliver departs.

19 Matt Tully: Correct.

20 Jeffrey Brown: Walk me through how that transition occurs.

21 Matt Tully: He basically said, "I'm leaving. I'm going to go run this Super PAC for the
22 primary." I don't remember how he said ... We had a discussion with
23 David, that piece of it maybe a little foggy in my mind. But he
24 recommends that, "Matt become Chief of Staff," and that was it.

25 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, so Oliver says to the congressman, "I think Matt should take over
26 Chief of Staff?"

27 Matt Tully: To the best of recollection. I don't really remember the formal
28 conversation in vivid color.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: It looks to me like this is sort of a brief departure for Oliver, just a couple
2 months. Was that what was expected on the front end? Did you expect
3 Oliver to come back?

4 Matt Tully: I don't think we knew what to expect, just because we didn't know what
5 was going to happen in the primary, so that was ... You kind of got to
6 cross over that Rubicon and get to the other side. Obviously, if the
7 congressman lost, then it's a moot point, and if he had won, then we would
8 kind of assess it from there. I don't remember there being kind of a formal
9 plan one way or the other.

10 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. When the congressman wins the primary, does Oliver come back to
11 you, come back to the Representative? Are there discussions about him
12 wanting to come back on?

13 Matt Tully: I don't remember exact discussions. I knew he ... I recall him expressing a
14 desire to come back, and talking about the role he would come back in. I
15 think it was Senior Adviser role that we ended up bringing him back on,
16 but I don't remember the formal discussion of how that happened.

17 Jeffrey Brown: And what was the reporting structure like once he rejoined the team?

18 Matt Tully: To me and to David. It wasn't necessarily ... I wasn't overly formal about
19 it. We had worked together, obviously, previously, so there wasn't a
20 formal, "You have to run things through me."

21 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. I'm going back up just a little bit and just talk a little bit more
22 generally about working relationships in the office. So what sort of boss is
23 Representative Schweikert?

24 Matt Tully: He was very hardworking, was very interested in policy and understanding
25 policy, wanted to be known as a wonk, as an expert. They came to quickly
26 rely on him pretty heavily at the Financial Services Committee to help
27 with markups and hearings. As had been recounted to me, pretty extensive
28 experience in the Arizona State House, so he knew process well, and he
29 was the Vice Chairman of, I guess what was then, the Capital Markets and
30 GSE subcommittee. There's been some reorganization since. We thought
31 of ourselves as policy orientated office, and really delved deep on things
32 related to, really, that subcommittee, which was GSE Reform, Housing
33 Finance Reform and Capital Markets.

34 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Travel. Did you travel with the congressman with any degree of
35 frequency when you were there?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: We had a couple trips to New York, which was not uncommon to go up
2 and meet with people who had interest before the campaign. Travel with
3 him, do you mean directly or just-

4 Jeffrey Brown: Yeah, are you going back to the district with him?

5 Matt Tully: No. I went back to the district ... I don't think I went back to the district for
6 the first time until March, April of 2012.

7 Jeffrey Brown: You mentioned New York. Those were campaign related?

8 Matt Tully: No, no, those were official visits.

9 Jeffrey Brown: So, Oliver. We've said the name before. By Oliver were referring to
10 Oliver Schwab. Let me back up. Who is Oliver Schwab? Who is he to
11 you?

12 Matt Tully: I mean, we're friendly. We see each other once in a while, play squash
13 every once in a while. We got along well, we were colleagues in the
14 office, and we had a good working relationship.

15 Jeffrey Brown: What sort of Chief of Staff is he? Is he hands on, hands off?

16 Matt Tully: He was pretty hands off. He was very differential around policy, because it
17 wasn't really his background. I think the reason I was hired was my
18 experience, obviously, having been on the Hill for a few years previously.

19 Jeffrey Brown: Right, because he was working on the campaign before he came to work
20 for Representative Schweikert.

21 Matt Tully: That's correct.

22 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Can you describe their relationship for me?

23 Matt Tully: Oliver's and the congressman?

24 Jeffrey Brown: Oliver and Representative Schweikert.

25 Matt Tully: They seemed to be pretty close from what I understand. They had spent,
26 obviously, a lot of time together during the race, and, I guess that was
27 2010. So, they seemed to be pretty close. The congressman seemed to
28 have a lot of trust in Oliver.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. You said Oliver's not ... policy isn't his background. Oliver's doing
2 both political and official-side work for the congressman, right?

3 Matt Tully: Yes.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Do you know how they initially connected, the congressman and
5 Oliver?

6 Matt Tully: My understanding, my recollection is ... Oliver had worked previously for
7 the Club for Growth, and I think someone had recommended him, as a job,
8 to be campaign manager.

9 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, and he's campaign manager on Representative Schweikert's first,
10 well not first round but first successful round.

11 Matt Tully: I think, yeah, it was the 2010 campaign.

12 Jeffrey Brown: You described your relationship as friendly with Oliver. Can you tell me a
13 little bit more-

14 Matt Tully: We get together every once in a while. We haven't hung out socially in a
15 couple of years, it's more of a function of kids, and life and being busy ...

16 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

17 Matt Tully: But like I said, we play squash every once in a while. Haven't played since
18 this issue came up, but we see each other and chat every once in a while,
19 see him if I stop by the office or something like that. I'd say, friendly but
20 not necessarily close, close friends.

21 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. And you didn't know him before you ended up in Representative
22 Schweikert's office?

23 Matt Tully: No.

24 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Who's Beau Brunson?

25 Matt Tully: Beau was a legislative assistant we hired when we were getting the team
26 ready in the end of 2010. When I became Chief of Staff, I elevated Beau
27 to Legislative Director.

28 Jeffrey Brown: Did he do any work on the campaign side of things?

29 Matt Tully: No.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

2 Matt Tully: That's my recollection.

3 Jeffrey Brown: How about Ryan White? Who's Ryan White?

4 Matt Tully: Ryan was an LC at some point. I think ... He started as Staff Assistant, but
5 bear in mind, I'm going back a long way. I think he started as a Staff
6 Assistant, was promoted to LC somewhere along the way, but I couldn't
7 remember the date. I know he was an LA. He may have become LA when
8 Beau was moved up to LD. We tried to bring people that were with us,
9 and promote from within. LC, LA kind of in that leg shop world.

10 Jeffrey Brown: How closely did you work with Beau and Ryan?

11 Matt Tully: Beau pretty closely. Beau was obviously a direct report, so talked to him a
12 lot. Just in terms of obviously early on, guidance in terms of expectations
13 of how the leg shop was supposed to run. Over time, we would try to be
14 hands off so that LA's would have their portfolios, and they had their
15 responsibilities. So, as long as they were doing what they needed to do, let
16 them have the opportunity to, obviously, interact with the member, but
17 give guidance as necessary.

18 Ryan, I didn't work as closely with. He was ... I'm pretty sure he would
19 have been LC, so it was mostly the mail, kind of QC-ing the mail, making
20 sure we were responding in a timely fashion, editing letters, things of that
21 nature.

22 Jeffrey Brown: You, at some point, leave Representative Schweikert's office. Can you
23 walk me through the decision to depart?

24 Matt Tully: Sure, I guess kind of important context outside of just the office was I had
25 gone to business school at night. So I had a desire to put that degree to use.

26 Jeffrey Brown: You had gone to business school at night while working for-

27 Matt Tully: For Congressman Shaddag and Congressman Schweikert. So I had a
28 desire to put that degree to some use, and I had different people approach
29 me over the years, and ... over years I was with the congressman as well.
30 The gentleman that hired me at Essent had reached out sometime in the
31 spring of '11, I'm sorry '12, to talk about the opportunity and kind of had
32 stayed in touch with him through the fall, went up to the office in
33 Pennsylvania, and interviewed with the CEO and a number of other
34 people. Went up again the following February, and ultimately got a job

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 offer. There were we a couple of different things that had been percolating
2 out there that I had been looking at, but at that point, if felt like I had a
3 good run, had enjoyed my time in the House, but wanted something that
4 was a little more stable.

5 Having looked back at the '08 cycle, Mr Dreier was okay, but we were
6 nervous. No one really knew what was going to happen there. In '10, six
7 months after I got to Congressman Shaddag's office, he announced he was
8 retiring, so that kid of threw everything into a tizzy, and there was some
9 stress there and obviously the primary in '12 was fairly stressful. So, it felt
10 like, "Okay, I've had a good run. I got some things signed into law which
11 was pretty cool. I have this degree and would like to go do something with
12 it in the corporate world." This just felt like the right opportunity for me.

13 Jeffrey Brown: Did the departure have anything to do with the fact that Oliver was Chief
14 of Staff, and then he came back in that Senior Advisor role?

15 Matt Tully: No, no. Like I said, it was time for me. I felt like I had had my fun and my
16 run. I didn't necessarily feel like I was being challenged as much. The job
17 that I have now, this function didn't exist previously at the company. It's
18 still a relatively young company, so it's the opportunity to go and build
19 something, and also grow into other things in the corporate structure like I
20 described earlier, and that was what I desired to do.

21 Jeffrey Brown: From Congressman Schweikert's office, just curious who you keep up
22 with. You mentioned Oliver, how about Beau?

23 Matt Tully: I saw Beau, may have been a year ago. I actually saw him ... I was driving
24 in one morning. I saw him on the street, and I emailed him was like, "Hey,
25 what's going on? We should catch up." Again, I can't give you exact dates,
26 it was a while ago. We had lunch. Kat Dimenstein, I've kept up with. I
27 hired Kat. I think very highly of her. I think she is very smart. I actually
28 encouraged her to come back from the Senate to take the LD job. I meet
29 with her every once in a while.

30 Cami, I will butcher her last name, Lepire, reached out at one point just for
31 career advice... was looking for a new job. And given my tenure on the
32 Hill, and when Mr. Shaddag announced he was retiring, went out on a lot
33 of informational interviews, learned a lot from that process, and I always
34 tried to mentor younger staff. So, she came to me for some advice about a
35 specific job she was looking at, but in general just about how she should
36 think about her career development and things like that.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Again, every once in a while. Katherine, probably informally, yeah a
2 couple of times here and there, a few formal office visits, either with our
3 trade group or individually, and a couple of coffees outside the office
4 every once in a while. Just again, career development, how are things
5 going. That kind of thing.

6 Jeffrey Brown: Ryan?

7 Matt Tully: Didn't really keep in touch with him. Wasn't really that close to him.

8 Jeffrey Brown: How about Dan Caldwell?

9 Matt Tully: Dan, I actually saw him at a Starbucks. He was in his car. I didn't realize
10 he had moved here. After the campaign ended, and I went home, I maybe
11 went back to Phoenix one or two more times, and left after that. Then I
12 found out after because I sent Oliver, I texted him, and said, "Is Dan out
13 here now?" and he said, "Yeah, he is." But didn't really keep in close touch
14 with him.

15 Jeffrey Brown: So, it sounds like Oliver, Beau, Kat, Cami are the individuals that you
16 keep up with some more frequency?

17 Matt Tully: Yeah, and Katherine.

18 Jeffrey Brown: Katherine, excuse me.

19 Matt Tully: Kat and Katherine.

20 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, right.

21 Matt Tully: It was Katherina Dimenstein and Katherine Duveneck.

22 Jeffrey Brown: Right, right, right. I don't want ask you the last time you talked to every
23 one of those people, because I'm sure it would be difficult to remember,
24 but have you talked to any of those folks since November of 2017?

25 Matt Tully: Yeah, yeah.

26 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Have you talked to any of those individuals about the OCE's
27 investigation?

28 Matt Tully: I got together with Kat. Just reached out and said, "Hey, how are you
29 doing? Is everything okay? Do you need anything?" That kind of thing,

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 didn't really get into specifics about, as I can recall, about the
2 investigation, just, "You doing okay?" That kind of thing.

3 Jeffrey Brown: Well, let me back up then for a second. How did you first become aware
4 that the OCE was investigating either Representative Schweikert or Oliver
5 Schwab?

6 Matt Tully: In the press. Someone forwarded it to me.

7 Jeffrey Brown: When you say, "Someone forwarded it to me," what are you referring to?

8 Matt Tully: A friend of mine said, "Hey, what's going on in the Schweikert office?" It
9 was a Roll Call article or something, that's how I first learned about it.

10 Jeffrey Brown: And what was that article?

11 Matt Tully: The article ... I think it was the article about Oliver and the
12 reimbursements, and the travel, and some of those things.

13 Jeffrey Brown: Is it this article that I'm going to hand you a copy of? There's one for you.
14 Jim-

15 Matt Tully: Yeah, I think this is the one.

16 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

17 Matt Tully: I said Roll Call, the Examiner.

18 Jeffrey Brown: This is roughly then November 2017?

19 Matt Tully: Yeah, probably-

20 Jeffrey Brown: Just going off the date of this article.

21 Matt Tully: Yeah, yeah.

22 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Do you remember who forwarded that along to you?

23 Matt Tully: I think it was either Greg Mesack or Travis Johnson, two lobbyists at the
24 Eris Group that my trade association uses as an outside lobbying
25 consultant. Again, I could be wrong about that.

26 Jeffrey Brown: I guess ... aside from your attorney, because we don't want to get into
27 anything attorney-client privileged, who are the individuals who have

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 some afflation with your office, with Representative Schweikert's office
2 that you have had discussions with about OCE investigations?

3 Matt Tully: I mean, I talked to-

4 Jeffrey Brown: You said Kat.

5 Matt Tully: Yeah, I mean I wasn't ... My recollection of the discussion wasn't about the
6 OCE investigation so much as it was just like, "Hey, how are you doing?"
7 I had encouraged her to go and be an LD, because I thought she was LD
8 material. I just wanted to check in and see is everything okay, "How are
9 you, personally?"

10 Jeffrey Brown: And that's shortly after you saw the-

11 Matt Tully: I think so, but I can't remember specifically. We would get together every
12 once in a while for coffee. I saw Oliver after this came out, we had lunch,
13 and speculation, "Where did this come from? Who was the source of the
14 complaint?" That sort of thing.

15 Jeffrey Brown: So, let me stop you there. Tell me more about that conversation.

16 Matt Tully: It was basically, I had speculations about who was the source of the
17 complaint. Was it a former staffer? He speculated, I believe if my
18 recollection is, it was Beau. I thought maybe the Communications or the
19 former Communications Director, but I didn't know.

20 Jeffrey Brown: Who's that?

21 Matt Tully: Rachel Semmel.

22 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. So there's speculation about who's having conversations with Philip
23 Wegmann, who's the author of this article.

24 Matt Tully: Yeah, either this article or OCE, I didn't really know where ... I assumed
25 this was the first thing, but I had no way of knowing.

26 Jeffrey Brown: When you and Oliver discussed this article, some of the allegations in the
27 article, what were his comments to you?

28 Matt Tully: I don't remember specifics. I think he speculated that it had been Beau,
29 and I really don't remember specifics beyond that.

30 Jeffrey Brown: Did he defend himself with respect to anything that was said in here?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: I don't remember.

2 Jeffrey Brown: So, there's discussion about a trip out to Arizona and using MRA funds,
3 did you talk about that?

4 Matt Tully: No.

5 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

6 Matt Tully: No.

7 Jeffrey Brown: No discussions about use of the MRA during Super Bowl weekend?

8 Matt Tully: No, there may have been ... Trying to think again, goes back a couple of
9 months now. I think the receipts or that the office supplies, things like that.
10 I remember a subsequent conversation I had with him, just said, "Hey,
11 how's everything going?" He said, "Well, I submitted all of my receipts."
12 This was probably two or three months ago.

13 Jeffrey Brown: Well, let's talk about that. Let's get the time frame down here. When's the
14 first time you talked to Oliver about any of this?

15 Matt Tully: Probably November, December of last year.

16 Jeffrey Brown: It's sometimes shortly after this article comes out?

17 Matt Tully: Correct.

18 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. You have lunch?

19 Matt Tully: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

20 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. You don't discuss any of the specifics of this article?

21 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection, no.

22 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, and he doesn't attempt to defend himself?

23 Matt Tully: I don't remember.

24 Jeffrey Brown: What do you remember about that conversation?

25 Matt Tully: We hadn't seen each other in a while, so it was catching up, "Hey, how's
26 life?" Very informal lunch.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. I suspect he had some feelings generally about how life was going
2 in light of-

3 Matt Tully: Yeah, it was like whatever it is what it is kind of reaction. He didn't seem
4 overly concerned about it.

5 Jeffrey Brown: Did you guys discuss cooperating with the OCE?

6 Matt Tully: No.

7 Jeffrey Brown: Did you-

8 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection. I don't remember anything about OCE in that
9 discussion.

10 Jeffrey Brown: Did he talk about hiring counsel or Representative Schweikert hiring
11 counsel?

12 Matt Tully: I don't remember specifically, no.

13 Jeffrey Brown: So this is the first conversation, that's November, December time period.
14 You discussed the matter again at some point?

15 Matt Tully: We would play squash every once in a while, we started playing again
16 three or four months ago, every week, every other week. Just, "Hey, how's
17 it going? How you doing?" That kind of thing. He mentioned, "I submitted
18 my receipts or paperwork.", whatever it was related to some of the
19 allegations around the spending.

20 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

21 Matt Tully: At least, that was my interpretation of it.

22 Jeffrey Brown: Who did he submit those to?

23 Matt Tully: He didn't say, my assumption was OCE, but I don't know. We didn't get
24 into detail, and I didn't really want to be in detail. It was more of a "Hey,
25 how are you doing?" kind of a thing.

26 Jeffrey Brown: Does he know that you're here today?

27 Matt Tully: He does, he reached out to play squash, and he shot me a text. I texted him
28 back and said, "Based on the advice of counsel, it's best that we not be in
29 touch right now. I've been contacted by the OCE." I left it at that.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Did he have a reaction to that?

2 Matt Tully: He sent me the information for Chris DeLacy at Holland. I think the first
3 text was, "Oh no, that's too bad," that kind of a thing. Then he sent me a
4 subsequent text that said, "You know current and former staff can use
5 Chris DeLacy at Holland."

6 Jeffrey Brown: What did he mean, current and former staff can use them?

7 Matt Tully: They had contracted with Holland and Knight to ... if you wanted counsel
8 for these discussions, that you could reach out to them. By that point, I
9 already knew that. Holland and Knight represents my company for LDA
10 PAC work. Chris DeLacy actually handles our account. The account was
11 being handed off right around the time you called actually, because Doug
12 Dziak previously did that work, went back to Capitol Hill, so I already
13 knew that.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Oh, okay.

15 Omar Ashmawy: Just to clarify, you already knew what? That Schweikert's office had
16 contracted with Holland and Knight?

17 Matt Tully: That's correct.

18 Omar Ashmawy: About this this issue.

19 Matt Tully: Yes.

20 Omar Ashmawy: How did that come to your attention?

21 Matt Tully: Chris DeLacy told us, it was the same day that you called me. We were
22 actually going to meet with Holland and Knight.

23 Jeffrey Brown: And you said, "they are representing" ... Holland and Knight is
24 representing current staff. Who does Holland and Knight have their
25 relationship with, the congressman or Oliver?

26 Matt Tully: I don't think it is with either is my understanding. I think it was set up for
27 staffers.

28 Jeffrey Brown: That's sort of what I'm trying to get at. Set up for staffers by who?

29 Matt Tully: Again, my assumption is by the congressman or the campaign, but I don't
30 know.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

2 Jim Tyrrell: I think there was a ... I think you mean that you don't know specifically,
3 and I've been trying to discuss with them. It's really about payment of
4 legal fees. Who's going to cover legal fees.

5 Jeffrey Brown: You, and again, I'm not trying to get into attorney-client issues here, but
6 you opted not to work with Holland and Knight.

7 Matt Tully: That's correct.

8 Jeffrey Brown: Why? Why is that?

9 Matt Tully: Because, they represent my company. If at some point, this became a
10 reputational issue or some other issues, the discussion was ... What you
11 don't want to do is get into a legal representation relationship, find out
12 there's a conflict down the line, and then have to find new counsel. It'd be
13 better to have your own attorney from the get-go, and we just felt that the
14 smarter approach was establish relationship with someone outside Holland
15 and Knight given Holland and Knight's relationship with my company.

16 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Let me back up a little. Oliver contacts you, and interrupt me at any
17 time if I get this wrong but, Oliver contacts you to play squash, or to try to
18 set up squash. You say to him, "I don't think we should be in contact on
19 advice of counsel." He then responds, and informs you about Holland and
20 Knight...is representing current and former staffers, is that-

21 Matt Tully: Correct.

22 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. These are written communications of some kind?

23 Matt Tully: Text message.

24 Jeffrey Brown: Text messages, okay. Do you still have those?

25 Matt Tully: I do.

26 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Do you have any further conversations with Oliver after he advised
27 you Holland and Knight is representing-

28 Matt Tully: No, I think he texted me one other time after that and said that the OCE
29 deadline either had expired or was expiring soon. I hope we can play
30 squash again. I didn't respond to it.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, did he ever say anything about cooperating or not cooperating with
2 the OCE?

3 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection, no.

4 Jeffrey Brown: So, he never... you never had any sort of conversation or discussion about
5 the voluntary nature of the OCE's interview process.

6 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection, no.

7 Jeffrey Brown: When you ... Let me jump back to the first time you met with Oliver after
8 this article comes out. You said that's maybe like November, December
9 2017?

10 Matt Tully: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

11 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Did Oliver mention anything about an OCE investigation?

12 Matt Tully: I don't recall.

13 Jeffrey Brown: At some point between these text messages that occurred fairly recently,
14 and that November, December meeting, did Oliver mention an OCE
15 investigation?

16 Matt Tully: Say that again, I'm sorry.

17 Jeffrey Brown: So, I'm trying to get the timeframe down here. We've got November,
18 December lunch meeting with Oliver. That happens after allegations
19 started swirling about improper use of MRA. Then there's a series of text
20 messages that are exchanged more recently. Do you have a rough time
21 frame on when those were exchanged?

22 Matt Tully: The ones that I just described? That was within the last month.

23 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, in between those two time frames, did Oliver ever mention anything
24 about an OCE investigation?

25 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection, no. He may have, but I don't recall. I think one of
26 the articles talked about an OCE investigation.

27 Jeffrey Brown: So, we talked about Oliver. We talked about Kat briefly. You said you
28 reached out to Kat to see how she was doing. What sort of conversations
29 did you have with Kat?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: I had been in touch with her a lot over the years, just giving her advice,
2 managing her own career, how I found success legislatively, and kind of
3 managing the congressman and how he likes to get information, that kind
4 of thing. She's getting married, so I know she's stressed about that too. So
5 yeah, just kind of informal checking in. "Hey, how are you?"

6 Jeffrey Brown: Did she have a reaction to this article?

7 Matt Tully: I think she felt stressed, would be my recollection of it. I don't recall
8 discussing this specifically.

9 Jeffrey Brown: Did she mention whether or not she believed or didn't believe any of the
10 allegations in the article?

11 Matt Tully: I don't recall.

12 Jeffrey Brown: What kind of relationship does Kat have with Oliver?

13 Matt Tully: I ... Seems fine. I didn't see them interact all that much. So, hard for me to
14 really know beyond just speculating.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Aside from Oliver and Kat, who else, aside from counsel, have you had
16 discussions with about either the Examiner article or the allegations in it,
17 or OCE's investigation?

18 Matt Tully: There's been people, friends that I know, people, "Hey, what's going on
19 with your old boss?" When this was, there was this, and I think there may
20 have been another article or two about that.

21 Jeffrey Brown: Let me limit it to current or former members of Representative
22 Schweikert's office, congressional office.

23 Matt Tully: That I had talked to about the article?

24 Jeffrey Brown: That have either approached you, or you have approached them to discuss
25 either the article or the OCE investigation.

26 Matt Tully: I can't think of anyone.

27 Jeffrey Brown: Have you talked to Beau?

28 Matt Tully: No.

29 Jeffrey Brown: Ryan?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: No.

2 Jeffrey Brown: Dan?

3 Matt Tully: No.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Katherine?

5 Matt Tully: I've seen Katherine. I don't recall discussing the article with her. It was a
6 formal office visit.

7 Jeffrey Brown: Let's just make sure we're covering both bases. We've talked about the
8 article, but the OCE investigation, who have you talked to about the fact
9 that I, or the OCE, has reached out to you besides counsel?

10 Matt Tully: My parents, my wife, my in-laws, and a good friend of mine.

11 Jeffrey Brown: Who's the good friend?

12 Matt Tully: He's a friend of mine from college that lives in New York.

13 Jeffrey Brown: Unaffiliated with the Schweikert campaign?

14 Matt Tully: Yes.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Or office? Okay. Have you talked to ...

16 How many times did you say you met with Oliver between November and
17 today?

18 Matt Tully: Between that lunch, and squash and maybe stopping by the House office,
19 five on the low side, 10 on the high side.

20 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

21 Matt Tully: Somewhere in there.

22 Jeffrey Brown: How would you, if you had to describe your and Oliver's relationship
23 today, how would you describe it?

24 Matt Tully: I think I said earlier, we're friendly, we're not close friends. We see each
25 other every once in a while for squash, but we don't talk that much beyond
26 seeing each other when we play.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: I'm going to switch gears a little bit. Were you ever employed by any
2 campaign or PAC affiliated with Representative Schweikert?

3 Matt Tully: No.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Did you ever volunteer?

5 Matt Tully: For the campaign?

6 Jeffrey Brown: Yeah.

7 Matt Tully: Yeah, in my capacity as Chief of Staff, typical of what you see with most
8 Chiefs, obviously, you liaise between the campaign, mostly for
9 administrative things. Obviously, there's a lot of fundraising that comes
10 along with that type of position, so help with fundraising activities, both
11 here and Washington, and in Arizona during the campaign.

12 Jeffrey Brown: Why'd you say, in relation to your Chief of Staff responsibilities?

13 Matt Tully: Well, typical role for Chief of Staff on the Hill is to have some type of
14 liaison relationship with the campaign-

15 Jeffrey Brown: Who are you liaising with on the campaign?

16 Matt Tully: Well, Dan Caldwell was the Campaign Manager. We had a Washington-
17 based fundraiser, Erica Crocker, and a Arizona-based fundraiser, Lauren
18 Pemberton.

19 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. I'm just looking at your LinkedIn. It says "managed Washington
20 and Arizona fundraising efforts through solicitations of political action
21 committees and individual donors." Is that an accurate representation of
22 what you were doing for the campaign?

23 Matt Tully: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

24 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

25 Matt Tully: Obviously in my free time.

26 Jeffrey Brown: And, you're a volunteer?

27 Matt Tully: Correct.

28 Jeffrey Brown: You were never compensated for this work?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: No.

2 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. These fundraising efforts occurred during what time frame?

3 Matt Tully: I would say through the better part of 2012. Through the campaign and
4 after, through when I left.

5 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, so-

6 Matt Tully: I would say beginning of 2012 until when I left would probably be an
7 accurate time frame.

8 Jeffrey Brown: Beginning of 2012, and that ... I think I'm correct in saying, you're still
9 deputy Chief of Staff-

10 Matt Tully: Legislative Director.

11 Jeffrey Brown: ... sorry, Legislative Director.

12 Matt Tully: Yeah.

13 Jeffrey Brown: So, some of these fundraising efforts begin while you're still LD?

14 Matt Tully: Correct.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Did you have a title on the campaign side of things?

16 Matt Tully: I did not.

17 Jeffrey Brown: What PACs are you involved with? Let me put it this way, are you
18 involved with a Representative Schweikert affiliated-PAC or are you
19 soliciting contributions-

20 Matt Tully: Soliciting contributions from PACs.

21 Jeffrey Brown: Who else did you liaise with on the campaign side of things? You said
22 Dan Caldwell, who else?

23 Matt Tully: There was one of the guys, Garrett Archer, came over from the official
24 office and helped out on the campaign. Obviously the congressman, and
25 his wife, because they monitor the accounts. The campaign treasurer,
26 Valerie Giramberk, I butcher her last name. Those are the ones that
27 immediately come to mind.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: How successful are these fundraising efforts?

2 Matt Tully: Well, I mean, I was a kid from New Jersey out in Arizona, so I didn't
3 know a lot of people. We did our best to raise individual dollars. I was
4 probably more successful on the PAC side, because it's more DC based,
5 and knew more people here.

6 Jeffrey Brown: How much time are you spending out in Arizona?

7 Matt Tully: I came back and forth. Through, mostly I would say April, May through
8 the primary, on again, off again.

9 Jeffrey Brown: Are you out there solely for campaign work, are you out there for
10 campaign and official activity?

11 Matt Tully: Campaign and official, yes, put in, obviously, the minimum required
12 hours. Often times, more than the minimum, obviously I was familiar with
13 the rules and regs around that, but then be the, again, the liaison to the
14 campaign. There were debates, there were fundraising efforts, managing
15 the schedule, trying to keep morale up on the team, things like that.

16 Jeffrey Brown: I think you mentioned Garrett, Valerie, Dan ... So, Dan and Garrett are
17 both congressional ... they had official side congressional duties.

18 Matt Tully: Correct.

19 Jeffrey Brown: Was there anybody else that was besides yourself, Dan, Garrett, Oliver,
20 who are congressional employees, or former congressional employees that
21 are working on the campaign?

22 Matt Tully: I can't think of anyone. I think I mentioned earlier Rachel Semmel was out
23 towards the end. She was our Communications Director.

24 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

25 Matt Tully: But again, that was on the official side ... I guess your question is people
26 that-

27 Jeffrey Brown: People who are affiliated with the official and the campaign.

28 Matt Tully: Not that I can think of. Dan, we put him on... my recollection is, we put
29 him on leave. May have done the same with Garrett, although it's going
30 back so far, I don't remember specifically. We were pretty clear, we,

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 obviously, wanted to follow the letter of the law as it came to the
2 interaction and separation between the two.

3 Jeffrey Brown: Let's talk about Oliver's decision to separate from the congressional office,
4 how did that come about?

5 Matt Tully: I recall him saying, "I want to do a Super PAC to come out on the
6 congressman's behalf. I have to take leave to go do that." That was it. I
7 don't remember a lot of discussion about it.

8 Jeffrey Brown: How did he get connected ... What's the Super PAC?

9 Matt Tully: What's a Super PAC?

10 Jeffrey Brown: What's the Super PAC that he connected with?

11 Matt Tully: Oh. I think it was called National Horizon.

12 Jeffrey Brown: How does he get connected with National Horizon?

13 Matt Tully: I thought he started it.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Do you know anyone else who was involved with-

15 Matt Tully: No.

16 Jeffrey Brown: Can you tell me anything about what National Horizon is, besides it's a
17 Super PAC?

18 Matt Tully: That was probably the extent of my knowledge.

19 Jeffrey Brown: Is it formed in 2012?

20 Matt Tully: I believe so.

21 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, do you know what Oliver's role was there?

22 Matt Tully: He ran it.

23 Jeffrey Brown: He ran it. Do you know who David Satterfield is?

24 Matt Tully: David who?

25 Jeffrey Brown: Satterfield.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

- 1 Matt Tully: Name's not familiar. I do not recall that name.
- 2 Jeffrey Brown: In the time leading up to Oliver's departure as Chief of Staff to go work at
3 National Horizon, what sort of campaign or fundraising role is he playing?
- 4 Matt Tully: He was doing similar things as I described earlier, the PAC fundraising
5 and individual fundraising back in Phoenix.
- 6 Jeffrey Brown: How much time is he spending on that?
- 7 Matt Tully: I don't know.
- 8 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Is he... Just to be clear, I'm talking about the 2012, I guess May
9 2012 and earlier. Is he full-time in the congressional office?
- 10 Matt Tully: Yeah, he was in the office, and then he would leave to go do calls.
- 11 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.
- 12 Matt Tully: As is typically the case.
- 13 Jeffrey Brown: How much time did he spend in Arizona leading up to May 2012?
- 14 Matt Tully: It would only be speculation, I think he was back and forth, but I couldn't
15 put kind of a hard parameter on it.
- 16 Jeffrey Brown: Why does Oliver decide to go to work with National Horizon as opposed
17 to joining the Schweikert campaign?
- 18 Matt Tully: I don't know.
- 19 Jeffrey Brown: You guys never had any conversations about that?
- 20 Matt Tully: I mean ... I think he felt like that's how he could most help David be
21 successful in the race, is my recollection.
- 22 Jeffrey Brown: While he's at National Horizon - so during this three month or so period
23 that he takes leave from the congressional office - how frequently are you
24 in contact with Oliver?
- 25 Matt Tully: Not very frequently at all. Maybe saw him once or twice when we were ...
26 if our paths crossed in Phoenix, but not that frequently.
- 27 Jeffrey Brown: And where's he working from when he's working at National Horizon?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: I don't know.

2 Jeffrey Brown: Is he in Arizona?

3 Matt Tully: I believe so, but I don't know.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Did you ever see him in the district office?

5 Matt Tully: No.

6 Jeffrey Brown: I think at this point, we've probably established there's some individuals
7 who worked on the official congressional side - yourself, Dan, Garrett,
8 Oliver - who then also had some affiliation with, if not the campaign,
9 Representative Schweikert's re-election activities. So I'm curious what
10 sort of controls are in place to make sure that official side work stays
11 official and campaign work stays with the campaign?

12 Matt Tully: I was very clear when I became Chief that to the extent that people wanted
13 to help, they were welcome to, but it was not mandatory, and we should
14 remain focused on the official duties, both in Washington and in the
15 district, and deliberately tried to limit the number of people who were
16 even out in Phoenix from the official office. So, Rachel came out. I recall
17 Cassi was one of our LAs, came out for a little while. She had family in
18 Phoenix, so she was out for that and would work out of the district office,
19 then come over to the campaign on her free time. To this extent I had
20 control, to me, I made it very clear, official, we need to be focused
21 whether it was case work, whether it was legislative issues, responding to
22 mail, things like that. The work still needs to go on.

23 Jeffrey Brown: Did that same sort of clarity exist when Oliver was Chief of Staff?

24 Matt Tully: In terms of the-

25 Jeffrey Brown: Separation between campaign and official work.

26 Matt Tully: I think so. I mean, in some sense, it's hard because there wasn't a real
27 campaign while he was there. I mean, the campaign got up and running in
28 2012.

29 Jeffrey Brown: Well, so, then let's talk about that, 2012.

30 Matt Tully: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: There's campaign activity occurring from the start of 2012, is that fair to
2 say?

3 Matt Tully: My recollection, it picked up, probably, March time frame.

4 Jeffrey Brown: So, between March and May, he's Chief of Staff, and he's also handling
5 campaign responsibilities.

6 Matt Tully: I don't know what he was doing on the campaign up and to that point.

7 Jeffrey Brown: Let's go there. You said Oliver was involved in fundraiser activities, much
8 like you were. Can you elaborate on what Oliver is doing between March
9 and his decision in May 2012 to go to the Super PAC?

10 Matt Tully: He was doing his job as Chief of Staff.

11 Jeffrey Brown: On the campaign side. What's he doing on the campaign side?

12 Matt Tully: I don't know.

13 Jeffrey Brown: Are you guys coordinating at all? You and Oliver, are you doing the same
14 sort of fundraising work?

15 Matt Tully: I was, again, occasionally helping with fundraisers here in Washington,
16 mostly attending, sometimes making calls.

17 Jeffrey Brown: Is he doing those same things?

18 Matt Tully: Yes.

19 Jeffrey Brown: Does he have any added or additional responsibilities as Chief of Staff?
20 Well, let me rephrase that. Does he have any added or additional
21 responsibilities on the campaign side?

22 Matt Tully: Not as far as I know.

23 Jeffrey Brown: Did anyone on Representative Schweikert's staff ever perform any
24 campaign work in the congressional office?

25 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection, no.

26 Jeffrey Brown: You never saw anybody doing anything campaign related?

27 Matt Tully: I don't think so, no.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: So, where are congressional staffers like you or Oliver or Dan, where are
2 you performing the campaign duties?

3 Matt Tully: There was a campaign office in Phoenix.

4 Jeffrey Brown: How about when you're in DC?

5 Matt Tully: Typically, if I was making phone calls, I'd go over to the Capitol Hill Club
6 or the NRCC, or sometimes from my home.

7 Jeffrey Brown: So, we've spoken to some other individuals who've indicated that Oliver
8 would perform campaign or fundraising activities in the congressional
9 office, be that DC or the district office. Did you ever see Oliver
10 performing any campaign actives?

11 Matt Tully: I don't recall witnessing any, no.

12 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, you ever see him make or receive any fundraising calls in the
13 congressional office?

14 Matt Tully: It's hard to know, right? Someone's on the phone, how would you know?

15 Jeffrey Brown: Do you have any specific recollections of him doing that?

16 Matt Tully: No.

17 Jeffrey Brown: No?

18 Matt Tully: Of him making or receiving ... do you mean like get on the phone and say,
19 "Come to this event or give us money."

20 Jeffrey Brown: Sure.

21 Matt Tully: I don't have any specific recollection, no.

22 Jeffrey Brown: How about writing or sending fundraising-related emails in the
23 congressional office?

24 Matt Tully: How would I know what he's ... unless I was standing over his shoulder
25 looking at-

26 Jeffrey Brown: Did he ever ask you to proofread, or take a look at any campaign-related
27 materials that he's working on?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection, no.

2 Jeffrey Brown: How about meetings? Ever have any meetings with anyone about
3 fundraising issues or campaign issues while he's in the congressional
4 office?

5 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection. I think at one point, I recall, the congressman's
6 pollster came to the office and talked to some poll things, just some results
7 they had gotten from being in the field. That's probably the closest.

8 Jeffrey Brown: And those are ... the pollster is a campaign employee?

9 Matt Tully: Employee or vendor.

10 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, but Oliver and this pollster, are they discussing something in their
11 official capacity or campaign related?

12 Matt Tully: They would have been in the political capacity.

13 Jeffrey Brown: This is happening where in the House?

14 Matt Tully: In the congressman's office.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Any other meetings you recall Oliver having with anybody in either
16 the congressional office or the district office about anything political?

17 Matt Tully: Not that I can recall, no.

18 Jeffrey Brown: How frequently is he, Oliver, leaving ... scratch that. I'm just going to
19 quote an individual who we spoke to, and I'd just like to get your reaction
20 to the quote. This individual said, that the majority of his time, meaning
21 Oliver's time, as Chief of Staff, Oliver was focused on campaign work.
22 I'm just curious if you have a reaction to that statement.

23 Matt Tully: It's hard to qualify what is majority and ... I didn't keep tabs on his
24 calendar.

25 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

26 Matt Tully: I think he did a lot phone calls. He was gone a fair amount.

27 Jeffrey Brown: What do you mean gone a fair amount?

28 Matt Tully: Off making political phone calls outside the office.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Let me read you one other thing. This is a quote, "He (Oliver), was
2 relatively open about what he was doing, and would come back to the
3 office saying, 'I just got a donation from this person' or 'was just at the
4 Capitol Hill and met with these folks who committed to donate X amount.'
5 Then there was times when we were asked to proofread campaign emails
6 that were going out. So Oliver, in my opinion, didn't try to hide what he
7 was doing. He was pretty open about his activities." Do you have a
8 reaction to that?

9 Matt Tully: I don't recall being asked to proofread campaign emails.

10 Jeffrey Brown: Was he pretty open about-

11 Matt Tully: He was open about fundraising and what he had been up to, and who he
12 had raised money from.

13 Jeffrey Brown: And those were conversations that you would have with Oliver or Oliver
14 would have with other staffers in the congressional office?

15 Matt Tully: I mean, he and I, obviously, spent time outside the office together, so I
16 recall some of it happening there. It could have happened in the official
17 office, I don't have specific recollections.

18 Jeffrey Brown: You don't have recollections about Oliver making any campaign or
19 fundraising-related comments in the congressional office?

20 Matt Tully: Not specifically, no.

21 Jeffrey Brown: Would he ever gather individuals from the congressional office, in the
22 congressional office, who were also working on the campaign, and meet
23 with them? Talk to them about fundraising or campaign-related activity?

24 Matt Tully: I don't think so, but I don't know how that would have happened. You
25 mean like in the DC office or-

26 Jeffrey Brown: Yeah, or the district office.

27 Matt Tully: I don't see ... If it was in the district, he and I weren't out there, really, ever
28 together to my recollection, so I wouldn't be aware of it. Beyond the
29 official thing at the DC fundraiser, there was no one else, really, from the
30 campaign here in Washington.

31 Jeffrey Brown: Did you ever see Oliver or Representative Schweikert direct any
32 congressional staffers to perform any sort of campaign work?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: No, not to my recollection.

2 Jeffrey Brown: Do you remember any congressional staffers preparing memos, or talking
3 points, or reports of any kind in the congressional office in anticipation of
4 a fundraiser or some sort of campaign-related activity?

5 Matt Tully: I think we had questionnaires and different things, how did you vote on
6 this, or what's your view on that, and I believe that was permissible under
7 the rules.

8 Jeffrey Brown: How about more specifically, congressman's going to a fundraiser,
9 congressman's going to a meet and greet with industry later in the day and
10 a staffer asked to prepare talking points in anticipation of that meeting. A
11 congressional staffer, I should say.

12 Matt Tully: Yeah, I don't recall any of that. The congressman was fairly independent
13 when it came to stuff like that. So, I don't recall him ever asking for
14 anything like that.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Do you recall any congressional staffers being asked to prepare any
16 policy- related research or talking points in anticipation of the Schweikert-
17 Quayle, I guess debate, or quasi-debate? That would have been around
18 March 2013.

19 Matt Tully: There may have been, but I don't have specific recollection.

20 Jeffrey Brown: Why do you say there may have been?

21 Matt Tully: Well, I mean, there may have been, back ... I remember there was a
22 debate, again I'm going back a far way, there was a debate, it was at the
23 Scottsdale Plaza. It was a company. The Central Arizona Project or
24 something where there, I think it was a natural resources issue or
25 something, it could have come up, but I don't have specific recollection.

26 Jeffrey Brown: You remember a policy memo that was prepared in advanced of the
27 Quayle debate on the NDAA?

28 Matt Tully: Yeah, that rings a bell. Maybe Beau did something.

29 Jeffrey Brown: Yeah, why does that ring a bell?

30 Matt Tully: Just Beau, I remember him sending different vote...things, how the
31 congressman had voted on something or how congressman Quayle had
32 voted on something. I don't know why it rings a bell. It rings a bell.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: And this would have been information and materials in preparation for the
2 Quayle- Schweikert debate?

3 Matt Tully: Yeah, I think that sounds right.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Do you know, did Beau volunteer to do that stuff? Was Beau a volunteer
5 on the campaign?

6 Matt Tully: I don't believe he was ... He wasn't volunteering on the campaign. He
7 wasn't out there during the primary. To the best of my recollection, he
8 liked pulling information together and doing research. I think it was
9 voluntary, but I can't know for sure.

10 Jeffrey Brown: I just want to get your reaction to, we spoke with a staffer who described it
11 as sort of a wink and a nod scenarios where they're asked to prepare
12 materials in their official congressional capacity, but everybody knew it
13 was going to be used later for fundraising or campaign activities. Did you
14 ever see that happening?

15 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection, no.

16 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. If a staffer told us that they had spent approximately, maybe 20% of
17 their time in an election cycle, this is an official congressional staffer,
18 handling campaign work, would you have a reaction to that?

19 Matt Tully: Twenty percent of their official time?

20 Jeffrey Brown: Yeah.

21 Matt Tully: That sounds like a lot.

22 Jeffrey Brown: Did you ever see, again, have you seen that happen in any way? An
23 official congressional staffer asked to do research for campaign or
24 fundraising activities?

25 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection, no, and as I said earlier I tried to draw a pretty firm
26 line between, at least when I was Chief, between the two activities.

27 Jeffrey Brown: Along those lines, could staffers decline to work on the campaign if they
28 chose?

29 Matt Tully: Of course.

30 Jeffrey Brown: When you were Chief of Staff?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: Yes.

2 Jeffrey Brown: What about when Oliver was Chief of Staff?

3 Matt Tully: I don't know. There wasn't really much of a campaign apparatus, at least
4 until we knew about the primary was sometime in the beginning of 2012.

5 Jeffrey Brown: Would Oliver or Representative Schweikert looked unfavorably on
6 somebody who didn't assist with campaign activities if they asked?

7 Matt Tully: That would be speculation on my part.

8 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, you never saw that?

9 Matt Tully: I didn't, no.

10 Jeffrey Brown: We've talked about how you were involved in the campaign, and that's
11 2011. Well, we've talked about how you were in Representative
12 Schweikert's congressional office, that started in January 2011.

13 Matt Tully: Correct.

14 Jeffrey Brown: You also assisted with campaign-related activities. It sounds like that
15 didn't really start until a couple of months into 2012.

16 Matt Tully: Yeah, some point in 2012.

17 Jeffrey Brown: Did you have any familiarity with the congressman's prior runs for
18 Congress?

19 Matt Tully: Just what I had read about, when I was talking to him initially.

20 Jeffrey Brown: Yeah. Were you aware that he, personally, loaned his campaigns over
21 \$500,000?

22 Matt Tully: Yes.

23 Jeffrey Brown: How did you become aware of that?

24 Matt Tully: I think Oliver had mentioned it.

25 Jeffrey Brown: In what context?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: Just that David had loaned himself money, and may or may not do it again
2 depending on how the primary played itself out.

3 Jeffrey Brown: So, this is a conversation you're having at some point in the 2012 election
4 cycle?

5 Matt Tully: Yeah.

6 Jeffrey Brown: Let me put it this way, that's a lot of money it seems like.

7 Matt Tully: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

8 Jeffrey Brown: You understood these to be personal loans that the congressman had made
9 to his campaign?

10 Matt Tully: Yeah, at a very high level, I wouldn't say that I knew details.

11 Jeffrey Brown: Did you understand where those moneys came from?

12 Matt Tully: I knew he had funds from what he had done before he came to Congress,
13 from some of his work in the real estate world, but I didn't know specifics.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Well, walk me through that a little bit, because he's an elected official in
15 Arizona, I believe, up until 2007, but then between 2007 and his ultimate
16 election in 2010, starting 2011, what are you understand him to be doing?

17 Matt Tully: He had run, as far as I knew, and he was very open about what he had
18 done, he ran funds, where he raised money from different investors to buy
19 homes that were in foreclosure, fix the homes up and rent them out. Single
20 family rental business.

21 Jeffrey Brown: Do you know what the companies were that he was doing this work
22 through?

23 Matt Tully: I knew there was some company he had that was called Sheridan Equities.

24 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, what-

25 Matt Tully: It was on his door at his former home, but that's really the extent of what I
26 knew about it.

27 Jeffrey Brown: And did you understand that to be a profitable business for him?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: He described it as profitable. It came up, obviously, in the context of being
2 on the Financial Services Committee, and understanding real estate and
3 real estate markets.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, at some point he does loan his campaign more money.

5 Matt Tully: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

6 Jeffrey Brown: What's your recollection of that?

7 Matt Tully: It was towards the end of the campaign. My recollection is surprise. I
8 thought we were up in the polls and didn't necessarily know why it needed
9 to be done, but I was not really ... We weren't looped into those decisions.

10 Jeffrey Brown: And you say we weren't looped into those decisions-

11 Matt Tully: I mean myself, I don't know how others on the campaign knew about it, I
12 don't recall being consulted in any way.

13 Jeffrey Brown: I can show you these, but I'm also just happy to explain that in December,
14 it's December 25th of 2011, Representative Schweikert makes a \$100,000
15 personal loan to his campaign. What's going on in the campaign in
16 December 2011 that prompts that.

17 Matt Tully: I don't know.

18 Jeffrey Brown: You don't know? You're involved in the campaign in December of 2011,
19 right?

20 Matt Tully: You say involved in the campaign. I'm in Washington, I may help with
21 fundraising or go to fundraising events, but-

22 Jeffrey Brown: But you're not...you don't have any awareness of this donation, or this,
23 excuse me, loan?

24 Matt Tully: I may have been aware that it happened, but not awareness of the decision.

25 Jeffrey Brown: Did you and Representative Schweikert ever discuss it?

26 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection, no.

27 Jeffrey Brown: Did you and Oliver ever discuss it?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: Again, not beyond Oliver saying that the congressman may loan himself
2 money.

3 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, and why did he say he may loan himself money? Was there some
4 concern that the campaign wasn't going to have sufficient funds?

5 Matt Tully: Probably, my assumption would be optics to make it look like you have a
6 lot of money in the bank, but that's speculation.

7 Jeffrey Brown: How about late August 2012, what's the financial state of the campaign at
8 that point?

9 Matt Tully: I know we were going through money quickly. There's a lot of ads, and we
10 were kind of close to the end.

11 Jeffrey Brown: So, we're talking about an August 22, 2012 \$130,000 loan. Did you ever
12 have any discussions with the representative about that loan?

13 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection, no. That was pretty much kind of walled off from
14 my world.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Walled off, who's on the other side of that wall?

16 Matt Tully: I mean, that was the congressman's personal finances, and we didn't really
17 discuss it to my recollection.

18 Jeffrey Brown: The \$130,000 donation gets them traction in the press, do you remember
19 that?

20 Matt Tully: I didn't at the time. But Chris DeLacy had mentioned when we were
21 talking to him that there was some speculation this may be related to a
22 blog post, he shared the blog post with me.

23 Jeffrey Brown: Is he talking about the Political Mafioso?

24 Matt Tully: Yes. I'm sure when I saw it, I read it when it came out, but it didn't
25 immediately jog any memories.

26 Jeffrey Brown: Are you aware of Representative Schweikert to ever taking out loans from
27 a bank to fund his campaign?

28 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, well let me go back to the \$130,000 loan. Actually before I do that,
2 what else did Chris mention about the investigation?

3 Jim Tyrrell: I'm not sure, kind of in anticipation of he being your counsel maybe,
4 covered under attorney-client privilege.

5 Matt Tully: Yeah.

6 Jeffrey Brown: Was this ... I don't want to get into something if it is privileged, but had
7 you been discussing with Chris at this point of time, whether or not he
8 would be your counsel?

9 Matt Tully: Yes.

10 Jeffrey Brown: So this is a conversation you had with Chris about whether or not he
11 would represent you?

12 Matt Tully: Correct.

13 Jeffrey Brown: The \$130,000 donation, this occurs in August... August 22, 2012. That's
14 right before the primary, am I correct?

15 Matt Tully: Yes.

16 Jeffrey Brown: You mentioned that these decisions are sort of walled off, the
17 congressman is involved in this decision, his wife is involved in this
18 decision, anyone else?

19 Matt Tully: I don't know.

20 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Was there ever any discussion amongst campaign employees about
21 why he's deciding to loan the campaign \$130,000?

22 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection, no.

23 Jeffrey Brown: Do you remember any media or Quayle pieces about, you know, this is the
24 \$130,000 question, why is Representative Schweikert loaning himself all
25 this money if he's saying he's so far up in the polls?

26 Matt Tully: Yeah, I mean, that vaguely sounds familiar.

27 Jeffrey Brown: Did you have any understanding or any speculation about where this
28 \$230,000 that he contributes, or loans to the campaign in less than nine
29 months, do you have any idea where that money's coming from?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: Again, knew he had various funds that he, from the private sector and how
2 he had made money in the single family rental business, but no real depth
3 of knowledge.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Did anybody ever tell you that this was money he'd earned in relation to
5 Sheridan, or one of the businesses that he ran?

6 Matt Tully: Did anyone tell me?

7 Jeffrey Brown: Right, or is that speculation?

8 Matt Tully: Speculation on my part... he's said that's how he made his money.

9 Jeffrey Brown: In real estate?

10 Matt Tully: Yeah.

11 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. So you don't know if this money's coming from savings, or sale of a
12 property or liquidation of some sort of retirement fund?

13 Matt Tully: No.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Did Oliver Schwab, did he ever loan Representative Schweikert or his
15 campaign any amount of money?

16 Matt Tully: I don't know.

17 Jeffrey Brown: Do you ever recall ever hearing anything about Oliver loaning any money
18 to Representative Schweikert or the campaign?

19 Matt Tully: No, I don't recall that.

20 Jeffrey Brown: Did you and Oliver ever discuss moneys that he gave to Representative
21 Schweikert or the campaign that he was not paid back?

22 Matt Tully: I'm trying to remember. I don't think so, but I don't recall. Like
23 reimbursement money?

24 Jeffrey Brown: Well, let me see if I can jog your memory a little bit. One staffer explained
25 to us that, "Oliver expressed on several occasions that he did things for the
26 campaign, and David owed him thousands of dollars that he had
27 personally put out for different things." Another person said, "At one
28 point, I was told that he, Oliver, donated or he'd loaned the campaign a
29 relatively significant amount." And we were told by another, "Oliver did

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 occasionally complain that David owed him money. I do remember a
2 couple of times he brought up in excess of \$30,000." Does that jog your
3 memory at all?

4 Matt Tully: I know Oliver was employed by the campaign, obviously, previously. I
5 don't know if there was a dispute about payment. I remember Oliver
6 saying he worked really hard in 2010, and felt like he was owed a lot for
7 the efforts, and how much he raised, but the \$30,000 number doesn't
8 sound familiar.

9 Omar Ashmawy: Well, let's not focus so much on the number 30,000, but have you heard
10 from anybody that the congressman owed Oliver money?

11 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection, no.

12 Jeffrey Brown: You never had a discussion with any staffer, either while you were in the
13 office or since you've left, about Oliver loaning or being owed money by
14 Representative Schweikert or his campaign?

15 Matt Tully: Not to my recollection, no.

16 Jeffrey Brown: Do you recall any campaign donors being given favorable treatment by
17 either Oliver or Representative Schweikert?

18 Matt Tully: You mean favorable treatment in what way?

19 Jeffrey Brown: Any way. Oliver and/or Representative Schweikert do anything special for
20 campaign donors?

21 Matt Tully: People would come for Dome tours and things like that, I think the
22 assumption was some of those people were helpful.

23 Jeffrey Brown: How about this, do you ever recall an individual seeking grant funding for
24 research in Africa?

25 Matt Tully: I do not recall that, no.

26 Jeffrey Brown: He made a donation, and then he was brought in for a meeting, then the
27 congressman sent letters in support?

28 Matt Tully: I don't recall that. I didn't handle foreign affairs, so-

29 Jeffrey Brown: Whose portfolio was foreign affairs?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: Cassi's maybe?

2 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

3 Matt Tully: That's going back a ways.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Do you know....who's Ana Schwab?

5 Matt Tully: Oliver's wife.

6 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. What sort of relationship did she have with Congressman
7 Schweikert's office?

8 Matt Tully: She came by on occasion. She worked at ... I believe she was working for
9 Congressman Gossar for a while. Then she was working at the NRCC,
10 so...

11 Jeffrey Brown: Was she a lobbyist at some point? Did she ever work for Fox Rothschild
12 or Best Best & Krueger, does that ring a bell?

13 Matt Tully: Yeah, that was after my time.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. So when you're in Representative Schweikert's office, she's not
15 engaged in any lobbying activities?

16 Matt Tully: No, I'm fairly certain that she was at the NRCC.

17 Jeffrey Brown: Are you familiar with a company called Firetrace?

18 Matt Tully: Yes, I've heard that name.

19 Jeffrey Brown: What's Firetrace?

20 Matt Tully: This defense company. I think their technology was something that went
21 on military vehicles like Humvees and tanks, that if there was an IED
22 explosion or something, it was like a rapid extinguisher. It would detect it,
23 and put it out.

24 Jeffrey Brown: Fire suppressant systems?

25 Matt Tully: Yeah.

26 Jeffrey Brown: Did you ever meet anybody at that company?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: Perhaps in passing. I didn't handle defense issues.

2 Jeffrey Brown: Whose responsibility was that?

3 Matt Tully: I think Beau did defense.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Anybody else?

5 Matt Tully: Ryan, actually Ryan may have been the foreign ... Well, Ryan was the LC.
6 Trying to remember who did, I think Defense and Foreign Affairs, well,
7 defense was Beau. I think Foreign Affairs was Cassi. Yeah, I...

8 Jeffrey Brown: Do you know if anybody at Firetrace was a donor to Representative
9 Schweikert?

10 Matt Tully: I think so, Teddy Eynon, I believe was their lobbyist coming by the office.
11 I wouldn't be surprised to learn that they were donors.

12 Jeffrey Brown: Did Teddy and Oliver have a relationship?

13 Matt Tully: Yeah, I think they were friendly, but hard for me to know.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Do you know how they knew each other?

15 Matt Tully: I do not know.

16 Jeffrey Brown: Financial disclosures. Did you ever assist Representative Schweikert with
17 his financial disclosures?

18 Matt Tully: No, not to my recollection.

19 Jeffrey Brown: Who assisted the Representative in compiling those?

20 Matt Tully: I think he and his wife did it. I recall his Executive Assistant, his Deputy
21 Chief of Staff, Susan Marshall, I remember her being very vigilant about
22 getting everything filed on time, because when I was Chief of Staff I had
23 to do one as well. But my recollection is that the Congressman and his
24 wife handled that.

25 Jeffrey Brown: You don't remember any staffers being involved?

26 Matt Tully: I do not, no.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Is there anything that we haven't talked about today that you thought we
2 were going to talk about?

3 Matt Tully: No.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

5 Matt Tully: We covered a lot.

6 Jeffrey Brown: Is there anything that we haven't discussed that you feel like it would be
7 appropriate to discuss before we end this session?

8 Matt Tully: No, obviously we're going pretty far back, and memory, feel like we've
9 covered a lot of ground.

10 Jeffrey Brown: Omar, did you have any final questions?

11 Omar Ashmawy: Have you ever talked to Phil Wegmann?

12 Matt Tully: To who?

13 Omar Ashmawy: Phillip Wegmann?

14 Matt Tully: I don't think I know who that is. That's this guy?

15 Omar Ashmawy: Right.

16 Matt Tully: No.

17 Omar Ashmawy: Sort of a very minor question, when you were assisting with fundraising
18 for Congressman Schweikert, did you have a quota that you had to reach?

19 Matt Tully: No, not that I recall, no.

20 Omar Ashmawy: There wasn't sort of a set amount of money that you were expected to
21 raise?

22 Matt Tully: We were just trying to raise as much as we possibly could.

23 Omar Ashmawy: I figured.

24 Matt Tully: Yeah.

25 Omar Ashmawy: Is Congressman Schweikert or Mr. Schwab paying your legal fees?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Matt Tully: It sounds like, I believe they are, but I don't-

2 Jim Tyrrell: My understanding is the campaign is in agreement to handle current staff
3 and former staff. That's my understanding, but I'm still trying to figure that
4 out exactly.

5 Omar Ashmawy: That's all I have.

6 Jeffrey Brown: Anything else before we close?

7 Matt Tully: Not that I can-

8 Omar Ashmawy: The question we always ask is, knowing everything you know, if you were
9 on this side of the table, is there anything we haven't asked you about that
10 you think would be relevant to our discussion tonight?

11 Matt Tully: Yes, it was a long time ago, so memories fade. We've covered a lot of
12 ground. I can't think of anything else.

13 Omar Ashmawy: Okay.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, thank you for your time Matt.

15 Matt Tully: Okay.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

ERRATA SHEET

Page	Line	Correction	Reason
		See attached	

This errata sheet is submitted subject to 18 U.S.C. § 1001 (commonly known as the False Statements Act).

Witness Name:

Matthew Tully

Witness Signature:

[Redacted Signature]

Date:

7/11/18

Tully Errata Sheet

Page	Line	Correction	Reason
2	10	Redact "Essent U.S. Holdings" and "Essent"	Confidentiality
2	11	Redact "Group"	Confidentiality
2	12	Redact "Essent"	Confidentiality
2	16	Strike "spend", replace with "spent"	Misspelling
2	18	Strike "stake", replace with "style"	Misspelling
3	1	Strike "or"	Extra word
3	6	Redact "Essent"	Confidentiality
3	23	Strike "LBA" replace with "LDA"	Misspelling
7	2	Strike "campaign" replace with "committee"	Incorrect verbiage
9	27	Strike "Sheddag" replace with "Shaddegg"	Misspelling
9	30	Redact "Essent"	Confidentiality
10	7	Strike "Sheddag" replace with "Shaddegg"	Misspelling
10	32	Strike "Sheddag" replace with "Shaddegg"	Misspelling
12	17	Add "I meant" after "Call"	Missing verbiage
15	27	Strike "does" and repase with "doesn't"	Misspelling
16	12	Strike "Ziak" and replace with "Dziak"	Misspelling
17	9	Strike "this" and replace with "it"	Incorrect verbiage
26	15	Strike "try" and replace with "tried"	Incorrect tense
26	20	Strike "official" and replace with "officially"	Incorrect verbiage
31	23	Strike "Ventral" and replace with "Central"	Misspelling
31	30	Strike "vote" and replace with "votes"	Misspelling
31	31	Strike "who" and replace with "how"	Incorrect verbiage
38	1	Add "I" before "knew"	Missing verbiage

EXHIBIT 2

**Transcript of Interview of
“Former Legislative Director”
January 31, 2018**

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: All right. I've got the recorder on here. This is Jeff Brown with the Office
2 of Congressional Ethics. With me is Paul Solis. We are in the Office of
3 Congressional Ethics conference room. Before us is "Former Legislative
4 Director". It is January 31st, 2018. It's about 2:55 P.M. "Former
5 Legislative Director" has been provided with a copy of the false
6 statements warning and signed the acknowledgement form, and with that,
7 we will get started.

8 All right, "Former Legislative Director", you were previously employed in
9 Representative Schweikert's office, is that correct?

10 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

11 Jeff Brown: Okay. In what roles were you employed by Representative Schweikert?

12 Former Leg. Dir.: I started in 2011 as a legislative assistant, and then over the course of
13 approximately six years I was with him, I served as a legislative assistant,
14 senior legislative assistant, and legislative director.

15 Jeff Brown: Okay. Can you just walk us through roughly when those promotions
16 occurred?

17 Former Leg. Dir.: Let's see. Legislative director position, I took off that role on in, I want to
18 say June 2016. From May, June timeframe of 2013 to 2016 I was a senior
19 LA. Then prior to that, I'm having trouble remembering the time frame,
20 when I went from LC to legislative assistant, but it was about a three-year
21 span from when I first joined the office, or I guess two years from when I
22 joined the office and then became senior LA. Over that two years, I went
23 from LC to LA.

24 Jeff Brown: Okay. Do you remember roughly when you joined the office?

25 Former Leg. Dir.: When David took office after being elected in November of 2010, I joined
26 his staff officially in January 2011.

27 Jeff Brown: You're no longer with Representative Schweikert's office?

28 Former Leg. Dir.: Correct.

29 Jeff Brown: Where are you now?

30 Former Leg. Dir.: I'm a consultant with IBM on an Air Force contract.

31 Jeff Brown: Did you work anywhere in between IBM and Representative Schweikert's
32 office?

33 Former Leg. Dir.: I began talks with the Mick Mulvaney office to move over there in the
34 winter of, let's see, 2016. Prior to him receiving the nomination, and then
35 officially joined the Mulvaney office for a brief tenure before he resigned

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 to become budget director. Then I transitioned the office to the new
2 member, and officially left the hill in July of 2017.

3 Jeff Brown: When you were in Representative Schweikert's office, did you work with
4 Beau Brunson?

5 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

6 Jeff Brown: Okay. Who was Beau Brunson?

7 Former Leg. Dir.: At the time when I first joined the office, Beau was a legislative assistant.
8 Then, not sure what the time frame is, but then he became legislative
9 director and then deputy chief of staff in the Schweikert office.

10 Jeff Brown: I should have asked you this first. Who did you report to while you were
11 in Representative Schweikert's office?

12 Former Leg. Dir.: I don't think there was a true linear reporting path. But, if I was to say my
13 direct supervisor, the majority of time I was in the office was Beau
14 Brunson.

15 Jeff Brown: How about Oliver Schwab, what was his role in the office?

16 Former Leg. Dir.: Oliver was the majority of the time, Chief of Staff. He left for a brief
17 period to focus solely on David's campaign work during the 2012 election
18 cycle, I believe it was, when he was, had a primary with Ben Quayle who
19 was also a sitting member of Congress at the time. He came back in, I
20 believe a senior policy advisor role for a short time, and then regained the
21 Chief of Staff role.

22 Jeff Brown: What . . . when you were in Representative Schweikert's office, what was
23 your involvement with financial matters such as budgeting or MRA
24 disbursement requests?

25 Former Leg. Dir.: Limited at best. Outside of submitting MRA reimbursements requests,
26 Oliver almost overwhelmingly maintained full control over that process
27 and then, also worked with Beau for a period of time near the end of the
28 time Beau was in the office, when Beau was kind of the one overseeing
29 that process.

30 Jeff Brown: When you say that process, what are you referring to?

31 Former Leg. Dir.: The reimbursement process.

32 Jeff Brown: Okay. How about budgeting?

33 Former Leg. Dir.: Again, that was overwhelmingly Oliver and then Beau maintained a
34 portion of it for a short time near his tenure in the office.

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Aside from Beau and Oliver, was there anybody else who handled
2 financial matters in the office?

3 Former Leg. Dir.: Over the six years I was there, I believe we've had a couple of different
4 folks who were the financial administrators. I believe, let's see, Mary
5 O'Connor was there for a time. I'm not sure what timeframe or when she
6 was there. There was April Blankenship, I believe her name was, she was
7 also one of the financial administrators. Then I also believe Kelly
8 Roberson had some, at least fidelity on the issues, if not, when she was
9 kind of in the administrative position, doing David's scheduling before
10 taking over policy. I think she worked closely with Oliver in some of the
11 budgetary matters.

12 Jeff Brown: What I'd like to do now, I just want to show you, just a couple documents.
13 So you're aware, you may or may not have had anything to do with these
14 documents, but I'm going to ask you some just very specific questions
15 about them. First one I'm going to hand you is, just for the record, it's
16 bates labeled CAO_0005 and that runs through 0010. Just generally, what
17 is this document?

18 Former Leg. Dir.: This looks like it is a reimbursement form for the travel credit card, for,
19 trying to see ... was it plane tickets, reimbursements?

20 Jeff Brown: Yeah. I want to just draw your attention to the front page real quick.

21 Paul Solis: Just real quick, is this something you would see in your role, throughout
22 your time, in your various roles, sorry, at Representative Schweikert's
23 office, would you ever see these forms?

24 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes, but again, I didn't have any involvement as far as signing off or
25 managing reimbursements outside of my own reimbursements which,
26 when I would do reimbursements, is always for my own card, and then be
27 reimbursed from that. I never used the government card for any of my
28 travel or any of the, you know, events that we organized.

29 Paul Solis: When you would submit the reimbursement documents, would you submit
30 that to someone else in the office or directly to payroll and finance?

31 Former Leg. Dir.: It depends. When we had a financial administrator, either April or Mary, I
32 would fill out the forms and give the forms to them, or I'd give it to Oliver
33 to manage.

34 Jeff Brown: Would there always be ... I should ask you like this. How many
35 individuals would look at a travel reimbursement form that you submitted
36 before it went over to the office of finance?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Leg. Dir.: It would depend. If it was solely when Oliver was managing the office
2 finances and we didn't have a financial administrator, it was usually just
3 Oliver. If when we did have a financial administrator, it was usually them
4 and with Oliver's acknowledgement or Oliver signing off on the member's
5 signature on the reimbursement forms.

6 Jeff Brown: You sort of touched on my next question. Who are authorized signers in
7 Representative Schweikert's office for a disbursement form like this?

8 Former Leg. Dir.: Oliver. I believe Beau was, at the end of his term, when he was managing
9 it, and I believe Kelly was as well. I'm not certain on Kelly, but I believe
10 when she was also in that administrative role, she had some authority to
11 sign off as well.

12 Jeff Brown: Would Representative Schweikert ever have any involvement in MRA
13 disbursement requests like this one?

14 Former Leg. Dir.: Not that I'm aware of. At least none that I've ever personally been
15 involved with. It was always at the staff levels and never took it to the
16 member directly.

17 Jeff Brown: Do you know whose signature that is on page five?

18 Former Leg. Dir.: I couldn't tell you.

19 Jeff Brown: Were there any specific policies and procedures in Representative
20 Schweikert's office regarding MRA disbursements, be they for travel,
21 office supplies, or whatever it might be?

22 Former Leg. Dir.: None formally that I was ever aware of. There were, more often than not,
23 when we did have official functions or need to use MRA funds, we were
24 told to put it on our personal card and submit the reimbursement. But
25 outside of that, there was never any official policy directives that were
26 pushed down from leadership down to staff.

27 Jeff Brown: Who in the office would you say would've been the most knowledgeable
28 about the spending practices of Mr. Schwab?

29 Former Leg. Dir.: Outside of our financial administrators, when they were on board, I don't
30 think there was anyone who ever had true fidelity over his use of the
31 MRA. Perhaps Beau and Kelly had some insight onto that when they were
32 working those issues, but I don't think there was anyone who would
33 provide kind of a check and balance.

34 Jeff Brown: Okay.

35 Paul Solis: Why do you say that?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Leg. Dir.: Well, as chief of staff, one, Oliver maintained pretty close hold over the
2 budgetary matters. I don't think there was ever anyone who truly had a
3 grasp over how money was being flowed or either payroll or MRA
4 reimbursements. David certainly gave Oliver a lot of leeway to run the
5 office as he saw fit. As long as issues weren't arising, David didn't really
6 bring it up, at least not in my presence. And then other than that, it was a
7 small portion of when Beau was managing the financials in connection
8 with Oliver, I don't think, outside of the financial administrators, there was
9 anyone who really were working with Oliver closely.

10 Jeff Brown: You mentioned a couple times that there was either a period or some
11 periods of time where there was no financial administrator that would
12 have been working with Oliver on financial reimbursement, MRA
13 disbursement matters. Do you recall roughly what time periods those
14 were?

15 Former Leg. Dir.: No, not off the top of my head.

16 Jeff Brown: Was that for the majority of your time in the office or for a more limited
17 time?

18 Former Leg. Dir.: I think it was more limited near the later half of my time in the office.
19 Trying to think over here. Yeah, I'm having trouble drawing a time frame
20 and I wouldn't want to speculate, but it was certainly in the second half of
21 my time in the office when there was more a financial administrator
22 engagement.

23 Jeff Brown: At some point, did Mary O'Connor leave Representative Schweikert's
24 office?

25 Former Leg. Dir.: I think she left the office similar to when I was leaving the office, if I
26 remember correctly. It could've been slightly before that, but in that winter
27 of 2016 if I recall correctly.

28 Jeff Brown: Do you know if anyone replaced Mary and took on the financial
29 administrator role?

30 Former Leg. Dir.: Not that I'm aware of.

31 Jeff Brown: When you were working with Representative Schweikert's office, how
32 frequently would you travel?

33 Former Leg. Dir.: I traveled a number of times on DOD-organized StaffDels, I would say a
34 handful throughout the year. And then I believe there was a couple MIKA
35 trips I went on in the later half of my time in the office and only one trip
36 that was paid for with my personal card and then reimbursed to the office.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Did you have occasion to travel out to the District?

2 Former Leg. Dir.: The few times I did go out in the District, usually the way we set it up is
3 we'd have a DOD staffdel that went out to various installations and then I
4 would stay in the District following, follow on. So there was no travel
5 payments or anything of that nature. I'm also from the District, so I stayed
6 at my home. I think I ... other than some gas receipts, there was no
7 reimbursements I was submitted. There was no hotel and no flights.

8 Jeff Brown: Aside from yourself, who else would travel back and forth to the District
9 with some frequency from the D.C. office?

10 Former Leg. Dir.: Oliver would go fairly frequently. I would say couple times a month. I
11 believe Kelly went a number of times. Kat Dimenstein used to go out there
12 when there were ... What was it? Some task force that they were part of,
13 Valley Fever Task Force, and then Beau went a number of times. But as
14 far as how often they would go, I couldn't really quantify that.

15 Jeff Brown: Can you generally explain to me the process by which a staffer like
16 yourself or Beau or Kat would coordinate travel to and from the District?

17 Former Leg. Dir.: It was a fairly informal process. Essentially, if there was a need to be on
18 the District or they had the authority to set up the necessary meetings with
19 industry or with stake... global stakeholders, book the hotel, book the
20 flights, rental car if needed. Again, the guidance we were given was
21 overwhelmingly "Put it on your personal card and submit
22 reimbursements."

23 Jeff Brown: So you're in the District, you're gathering receipts, what happens at that
24 point?

25 Former Leg. Dir.: I can't speak for the others. The way I usually worked it, if ... For
26 incidental funds, more often than not, I just ate that cost if it was \$10, \$5
27 while getting something to eat or food at a gas station. But for gas and
28 mileage, any other receipts, hotels, car rentals, once you had it, essentially
29 fill out the MRA reimbursement forms and submit it to either Oliver or
30 one of the financial administrators.

31 Jeff Brown: Were there any specific policies and procedures in Representative
32 Schweikert's office regarding travel or reimbursements for travel?

33 Former Leg. Dir.: None. Not that I'm aware of, at least.

34 Jeff Brown: Okay. Who's providing approvals for staffers to travel to and from the
35 District?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Leg. Dir.: The majority of the time, it was Oliver. We would let the member know
2 that, obviously, that the travel's taking place and provide context of why it
3 was taking place. But ultimately the thumbs-up/thumbs-down, no-go/go,
4 was on Oliver to make that decision unless David had objections for some
5 other reason, which, at least when I would travel out there, he never did.

6 Jeff Brown: Okay. How involved was Representative Schweikert in the process of
7 approving and disapproving ... I mean, we sort of touched on he may have
8 been aware but can you talk a little bit more about his involvement in
9 approving or disapproving travel?

10 Former Leg. Dir.: Certainly. We would certainly provide context of why we're going, who
11 we're meeting with. If there were meetings that the member was having,
12 sit in on those if they were within our purview, or provide at least context
13 of why the meeting were taking place and why we're going out to District.
14 But he never ... outside of acknowledging that we were taking the trip, he
15 never objected to it or had concerns with staff travel.

16 Jeff Brown: When staff would go out to the District, would they generally stay in ...
17 Was there a specific hotel that they would generally stay in that was close
18 to the District office?

19 Former Leg. Dir.: Again, I don't know. I've always stayed at my parents' home. I'm not sure
20 what hotels the other staff used.

21 Jeff Brown: Having said that, and I appreciate that, do you know if it was practice for
22 staffers to rent cars when they went out to the District?

23 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes, I believe so.

24 Jeff Brown: Were you aware of any staffers ever traveling to the district, or to other
25 destinations, and being accompanied by their spouse ... And when I ask
26 that question I don't mean to suggest that official funds were being used
27 for the spouse, but did anyone ever travel with their significant other?

28 Former Leg. Dir.: So, I know Oliver's wife, Ana, traveled with him pretty frequently.
29 Outside of Oliver, I don't believe Beau's wife ever traveled with him when
30 he went to the district, and I, as far as I am aware, no other staff took any
31 partners with them on their travels.

32 Jeff Brown: You said that you were aware that Oliver's significant other traveled with
33 him frequently. How were you aware of that?

34 Former Leg. Dir.: I mean, outside of just, kind of, office conversations taking place, Ana
35 was, from her prior work when she was with Congressman Rothfus, and
36 then her continued work lobbying, there was significant engagements with
37 the office, and, so, she was ... Essentially she was around quite a bit, so

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 you knew when they were traveling that ... You know, they were very
2 friendly, would, you know, say, oh, we're going out to district, or we're
3 going to, you know, somewhere else. But I know they traveled together
4 very frequently, not just to the district but all over.

5 Jeff Brown: Okay. What's "very frequently" to the district?

6 Former Leg. Dir.: Again, I think it's probably relative, but Oliver was going out there, either
7 by himself or with Ana, at least a couple times a month from what I
8 remember, and, you know, obviously it ebbed and flowed, but I'd say at
9 least two, three times a month he was going out to the district. And then,
10 you know, they ... If the House wasn't in session he wasn't in town, he was
11 traveling somewhere else or back in the district.

12 Jeff Brown: Okay. I realize it would be an estimate, but could you give us an estimate
13 for how frequently Mr. Schwab's partner would travel out to the district
14 with him?

15 Former Leg. Dir.: It would be hard to quantify. You know, I would say ...

16 Jeff Brown: More than five times a year?

17 Former Leg. Dir.: I think that's an accurate statement.

18 Jeff Brown: So, you think approximately five times a year is a reasonable estimate?

19 Former Leg. Dir.: I think if you were to say five times a year I wouldn't be surprised with
20 that number, I just ... It doesn't seem high to me, so I ... But, again, I really
21 can't quantify how often they've traveled.

22 Jeff Brown: You said that Oliver's partner was frequent ... I don't want to put words in
23 your mouth, but you said she was lobbying the office, can you tell me a
24 little bit more about who she is, what her role-

25 Former Leg. Dir.: Right.

26 Jeff Brown: ... was?

27 Former Leg. Dir.: So, to clarify, she didn't lobby the office in the lobbyist sense. She was a
28 lobbyist.

29 Jeff Brown: Okay.

30 Former Leg. Dir.: Her ... The Firm she worked with had clients in the district. So, the folks
31 that she worked with would come and lobby the office. I don't believe Ana
32 ever personally did, but they were on the Hill often because of their work.
33 So, when they had downtime they would come into the office, they're ...
34 You know, the same functions, given the connection to Arizona industry.
35 So, they're ... So, she was around the office relatively significantly ...

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Significant amount of time. At least, much more than any other significant
2 other or partner.

3 Jeff Brown: Was there a point in time that Ms. Schwab was working in Representative
4 Schweikert's office?

5 Former Leg. Dir.: So, I don't believe she ever worked in the office. If I remember correctly
6 there was a point in time where she was receiving campaign funds and
7 doing some campaign scheduling, but I don't believe there was a time, that
8 I recall, where she was ever a direct employee of the office, at least, not
9 that I'm aware of.

10 Jeff Brown: Okay. Can you tell me more about what you know about her work for the
11 campaign?

12 Former Leg. Dir.: So, very limited, outside of the fact that I was told she was doing
13 campaign scheduling, I really don't have any other information outside of
14 that. You know, if she was doing more than that I wasn't aware of it. I had
15 limited involvement in the campaign.

16 Jeff Brown: Do you know if she was being compensated for that, or if that was on a
17 volunteer basis?

18 Former Leg. Dir.: I believe she was being compensated.

19 Paul Solis: Okay, and you said you had limited involvement in the campaign?

20 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

21 Paul Solis: What types of things did you do for the campaign?

22 Former Leg. Dir.: So, I'd provide policy support for David ahead of meetings, essentially.
23 So, if he was going into a meeting with Boeing, and prior to that I'd be
24 asked, you know, what's going on with Boeing's Apache multi-year
25 funding, and just provide some basic background for the member prior to
26 him going into those meetings.

27 Paul Solis: And that's related to the campaign, or his official office?

28 Former Leg. Dir.: So, it was asked of me, as an official staffer, knowing that they were to
29 support campaign events, essentially. So, you know, official ... His official
30 business, or official work wouldn't have those schedules, but he'd be
31 holding a fundraiser, going to a tour of the facility out in Arizona, Oliver
32 would ask, "get David smart on the issue before he goes out there," and I
33 would provide that policy kind of background.

34 Paul Solis: Okay, and would you do that over here in his office, or in the
35 congressional office?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

2 Paul Solis: Or sorry, the district office?

3 Former Leg. Dir.: No, the DC office.

4 Paul Solis: Okay, and would Oliver say to you that, you know, you're going ... This is
5 in your role now as a campaign volunteer or some other role with the
6 campaign?

7 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

8 Paul Solis: No. Did you understand yourself, at that time, when you'd be briefing
9 Representative Schweikert, that you're briefing him so that he'd be
10 prepared for a campaign event?

11 Former Leg. Dir.: It probably was never explicitly said, but yes, that was understood.

12 Paul Solis: Why did you have that understanding?

13 Former Leg. Dir.: Well, he wasn't meeting with folks from Boeing in his capacity as a
14 member of Congress, he was doing that as a ... In his capacity as a
15 candidate for Congress. So while, you know, it was never laid out, hey,
16 provide this for a campaign event, it was structured as, you know, David
17 wants to know about issue X. So, the phrasing of the questions, it was
18 always kind of that wink and nod that it was for the campaign, or for
19 campaign event, but never explicitly said.

20 Paul Solis: Okay, but you would know that it was ... The event that you were
21 preparing for was a campaign event.

22 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

23 Paul Solis: You, personally, would know that?

24 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

25 Paul Solis: Okay, how often would you say that would happen?

26 Former Leg. Dir.: It fluctuated, obviously, depending on the election cycle. You know, it
27 was, I would say, in an on cycle it was 20% of my time.

28 Paul Solis: 20% of your congressional duties would be preparing Representative
29 Schweikert for campaign events? Or meetings, campaign-

30 Former Leg. Dir.: Right, so ... It would probably be hard to say 20%, but it's less than 50,
31 more than 10. I mean, it would all depend. There would be weeks where,
32 and I'm sure you guys know, where there would be a number of things,
33 and during that time there was a lot of buildup for those events, and then
34 there was times where ... You know, it's feast or famine, so there would be

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 no engagements that I supported that were within my portfolio. So, I think
2 it depended upon the time of the year, as well as who he was meeting
3 with, so it's hard to quantify, but, you know, when there were those
4 meetings in my portfolio, I would say 20%, more than 10%.

5 Paul Solis: Okay. Would you ever attend any of these events?

6 Former Leg. Dir.: I've attended a number of fundraisers here off campus, none of the events
7 outside in the district.

8 Paul Solis: And by events here in DC, off campus, you mean events for
9 Representative Schweikert?

10 Former Leg. Dir.: Yeah, so fundraisers that industry or PACs were doing to support his
11 campaign.

12 Paul Solis: Okay, and when you talked about those times where Mr. Schwab would
13 task you with prepping Representative Schweikert prior to one of these
14 events, or one of these meetings, would you then later go to that same
15 event in DC?

16 Former Leg. Dir.: Not all the time. There were certainly times where that took place. I-

17 Paul Solis: What would be your role, then, at the event? Would you have any type of
18 role? What would you do?

19 Former Leg. Dir.: My role was essentially to network, to provide support to David as he
20 needed it, but also, one of Oliver's focus was showing a accessibility of
21 staff to industry, to local stakeholders. It was much more just being there,
22 being presented, being, supporting David and then being able to talk
23 through any issues that were currently going on within that specific issue.

24 Paul Solis: At those events, did you understand your role to be with the campaign, or
25 as an official, congressional staffer?

26 Former Leg. Dir.: I think it probably depended on the event. I think there was a number of
27 events that were probably in a, at least perceived to be more of a gray zone
28 in how David was going to be represented at that. If it was a true
29 fundraiser or if it was an industry meeting that he was going with. I think
30 Oliver usually, on the back end, had Oliver set up an industry meeting
31 with the intention... knowing that there would be a donation coming from
32 their PAC following the meeting. It'd really depend on how the meetings
33 or how the engagements were structured as to what my role going into it
34 was, or how I understood my role.

35 Paul Solis: Okay. Did you ever have a formal role with the campaign committee?

36 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Paul Solis: Were you ever paid for any work you did?

2 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

3 Paul Solis: Did you ever volunteer for the campaign committee?

4 Former Leg. Dir.: No. It was always expected that we would be accessible to support as
5 needed. But we, for the most part, never had any official engagements or
6 roles with the campaign.

7 Paul Solis: Okay, and when you say "we," who do you mean?

8 Former Leg. Dir.: The majority of the staff.

9 Paul Solis: The congressional staff?

10 Former Leg. Dir.: The congressional staff, yes.

11 Paul Solis: When you say "expected," that there was an expectation, who was setting
12 that expectation?

13 Former Leg. Dir.: I'm not sure if it stemmed from David down or Oliver down. If David
14 didn't establish that expectation, he was certainly aware of it and allowed
15 it to exist.

16 Paul Solis: Why do you say that?

17 Former Leg. Dir.: Because we were clearly providing him support for what he was going
18 into as a campaign event. I think from my point of view, it would just be
19 naïve to expect that a member of congress is unaware of where the support
20 their staff is providing them supports.

21 Paul Solis: Did Oliver or Representative Schweikert ever explicitly say to you or to
22 anybody else who was a congressional employee, "There is an expectation
23 that you do work for the campaign in some capacity," or something like
24 that?

25 Former Leg. Dir.: I don't believe it was ever explicitly laid out, but the expectation was there.

26 Paul Solis: Okay. You mentioned there would be times you meet with an industry
27 group, and prior to that meeting, it was an expectation you had, or an
28 understanding you had that it was an official, officially related
29 congressional meeting, based on official purposes, right?

30 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

31 Paul Solis: Then later on, you mentioned that Oliver...it was your understanding that
32 Oliver would have some connection to a potential fundraising event tied to
33 the same group or organization later on.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

2 Paul Solis: Could you give us an example, or does anything come to mind, of that
3 circumstance in particular happening?

4 Former Leg. Dir.: The one example that comes to mind is, some aerospace industry
5 representatives held a luncheon, with David in an official capacity when
6 he was on the science and tech committee. Either a day or so after that,
7 Oliver mentioned that the following, that he received a PAC contribution
8 from the same representatives that we met with. That's kind of one
9 example that shapes that narrative, where there were a number of events
10 that were held to support David as an official member of Congress, in his
11 capacity with the expectation that him attending those events would have a
12 follow on contribution to the campaign.

13 Paul Solis: Did he ever talk to you about statements made by people? Not necessarily
14 these aerospace people, but others "that give us a meeting, we're going to
15 get a contribution," type of thing, or any statements that you can recall that
16 would connect those two ideas?

17 Former Leg. Dir.: The one example, I forget the organization, the gentleman was advocating
18 for grant funding in Africa. I can't remember the organization specifically,
19 but he, the gentleman and his organization contributed to the campaign
20 and following the contribution, Oliver asked me to set up a meeting with
21 him to discuss their issues. Then following that meeting, we subsequently
22 submitted letters in support of their initiatives.

23 Paul Solis: Okay. Did Oliver explain to you why you would submit those letters?

24 Former Leg. Dir.: What I was told is, that the gentleman ... donated to the campaign and that
25 we want to be as friendly as we can and as helpful as we can because of
26 those contributions. I don't think there was a direct quid pro quo, but
27 Oliver clearly made it certain that we wanted to be helpful because he was
28 a donor.

29 Paul Solis: Are there other instances besides this grant...organization that was
30 requesting a grant for interest in Africa? Was there any other organization
31 you can recall that had the similar circumstance?

32 Former Leg. Dir.: We did, or at least I did in my capacity, quite a bit of work for some
33 industry in the district that essentially is a defense contractor, and they
34 were large donors to David's campaign. Also tied to that is, they are also a
35 client of the company that Ana worked for, when she was lobbying. It was
36 clear that given the relationships that were built, their donations, we
37 wanted to be as forward leaning as possible in advocating for their
38 products with armed services and appropriations committee. That, from

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 when I was handling those issues, it was at least a three year span where I
2 was closely engaged with that. With the firm representing them as well as
3 with the company to advocate for their issues.

4 Paul Solis: You said it was clear. I mean, Oliver's telling you that preference needs to
5 be given to these people?

6 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

7 Paul Solis: What's the name of the company?

8 Former Leg. Dir.: FireTrace.

9 Paul Solis: FireTrace. And what's the name of Mr. Schwab's wife's lobbying
10 company?

11 Former Leg. Dir.: The client moved a couple of times with them. It was a Teddy Enyon. E-
12 N-Y-O-N, I believe, Enyon, was their representative, and as he switched
13 firms from I believe, was it Rothschild or Fox Rothschild, I forget the
14 name of the firm, but they also moved with them. They're a Scottsdale
15 based company that provides fire suppressant to DOD and throughout my
16 time in the office, as one example, where there was a close linkage
17 between our work supporting industry in the district, to the campaign
18 contributions that David was receiving.

19 Paul Solis: Okay. What's your understanding of Representative Schweikert's
20 knowledge of, let's break it into two categories. Preference given to Mrs.
21 Schwab's clients, and also this preference towards campaign contributors?
22 What's your awareness of his understanding those two?

23 Former Leg. Dir.: At least in my presence, there was never any explicit conversations where
24 David directed us – staff - to provide preferential treatment to Ana's
25 clients or to campaign donors. There were some discussions based on
26 donors as far as who was giving what in the office, but from my
27 experience at least, to me, David never said, "these folks are giving
28 money. Take care of them." It was usually driven from Oliver.

29 Paul Solis: Are other people in the office, Beau and you know, other staffers, is this
30 something people were talking about?

31 Former Leg. Dir.: I mean, everyone was certainly aware of it, and I think it ebbed and flowed
32 based off of the amount of work that was being asked to be done driven
33 by the campaign compared to, you know, the work that was being asked to
34 be done specifically to support David as a member of Congress.

35 Paul Solis: And when you were tasked with preparing him over in his congressional
36 office on congressional time for these campaign events, how did you feel

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 about it? Did you feel uncomfortable? Did you feel like it was an odd
2 thing to ask you to do?

3 Former Leg. Dir.: So, I wasn't happy with it. I usually grumbled because usually these were
4 issues that David didn't care about otherwise, but because he was going to
5 a fundraiser, to some other campaign event, he wanted to pretend or act as,
6 you know, that he was heavily engaged in these issues. So, it was
7 redirecting my time and efforts to focus on an issue that Dave ... I knew
8 David didn't care about outside of that meeting that was going to take
9 place.

10 Paul Solis: And when you said you would grumble about it, is this to yourself, or to
11 other staff, or to Oliver, or to Beau?

12 Former Leg. Dir.: All of the above.

13 Paul Solis: Would you bring your concerns to Representative Schweikert?

14 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

15 Jeff Brown: Oliver?

16 Former Leg. Dir.: I don't think I've ever explicitly directed concerns that I felt what I was
17 being asked to do was inappropriate. I think there was an expectation as a
18 member of the staff you were going to provide that level of support, that it
19 was a 24-hour on call, you know, supporting the member as needed at the
20 member's will in order to ensure that he was a successful member of
21 Congress.

22 So, I think, at my time there, I probably felt ... Reflecting on it, I probably felt that had I initiated
23 those concerns directly to Oliver that it would bring my employment into
24 the office in question.

25 Jeff Brown: What do you mean by "in question"?

26 Former Leg. Dir.: I think if there was a question about either my commitment to support
27 David or my commitment to support Oliver in these efforts that it would
28 have swayed how I was viewed in the office, and either my promotion
29 potential, salary increases, or bring into question my need to continue to
30 be continually employed in the office.

31 Jeff Brown: And when you're talking about these efforts you mean these efforts to
32 support Representative Schweikert on fundraising related activities?

33 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Who are these other staffers that you mentioned that would have been
2 working on the House campus to supply either research or support to
3 Representative Schweikert for fundraising activities?

4 Former Leg. Dir.: So, I think Kat Dimenstein handling the healthcare portfolio did quite a bit
5 of that work. Outside of that I think Beau and Kelly, for the majority of
6 the time I was there, would probably have been the most engaged on those
7 issues. I don't ... For a long time there was little staff turnover, and then
8 there's somewhat of a core nucleus of Kelly, Beau, Kat, and myself, for a
9 good number of years.

10 Jeff Brown: And like you, Kat, Kelly, Beau would be asked to provide this support, or
11 provide this research while working in the House office complex?

12 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes. Again, I don't think it was ever explicitly asked or made clear that the
13 efforts were going to support campaign, but, again, it was to support a ...
14 You know, David's meeting with industry, or David's meetings with
15 constituent groups that were known contributors to the campaign.

16 Paul Solis: Well, I just want to be clear about that, because I think, you know, when
17 you first mentioned this you said that you would have an awareness that
18 there was an actual campaign event that you're prepping him for. You
19 know, that's different than, let's say, a meeting with constituents that, on
20 its face, has an official purpose-

21 Former Leg. Dir.: Right.

22 Paul Solis: - which might then later be campaign related because those people made
23 contributions to the campaign. To Jeff's question, then ... Just want to be
24 clear about other staffers, including yourself, tasked to do research, tasked
25 to prep the member for campaign events, just want to be clear that that
26 occurred, not where you surmise that there might be a campaign tie-

27 Former Leg. Dir.: Right.

28 Paul Solis: - but there were actually events that you're prepping the member for that,
29 that were for a campaign purpose.

30 Former Leg. Dir.: Specific events ... I'm not recalling a specific campaign event where that
31 took place, but again, a lot of what we were asked to do was where there
32 was going to be a campaign tie in, even if it wasn't explicit in that it was a
33 campaign event. The one ... One event, I will mention that has come to
34 mind is prior to the Ben Quayle debate, or, I guess, quasi-debate that
35 David had, you know, I was asked to prepare information on the NDAA,
36 because they were opposing votes on that, so that David was prepared to

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 draw ... To use that as a wedge between the two if needed. Outside that I'm
2 having trouble drawing specific events.

3 Paul Solis: You said NDA?

4 Former Leg. Dir.: National Defense Authorization Act.

5 Paul Solis: Okay, okay. And, so, you were asked to prepare for ... To prepare research
6 on the act prior to this debate?

7 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes. The only reason I'm recalling that is I received a phone call, and I
8 forget if it's Oliver or Beau that called me, but it was relatively late, after
9 ten o'clock, the night before asking specific questions about the NDAA
10 and about the write-up, or one pager, I provided the day before.

11 Jeff Brown: You mentioned, sometimes when you would be asked to do this support
12 for fundraising events, or for a debate, that there might be some ... You
13 might grumble about it a little bit, you might grumble about it to others.
14 Did Kelly, or Beau, or Kat, or anybody else who was asked to do these
15 same sort of things, did they ever grumble to you about it?

16 Former Leg. Dir.: I mean, there was a lot of grumbling, and so it's hard to determine, or
17 delineate, which, you know, especially being a year removed now, what
18 was specific to those issues and what was, you know, just general office
19 disgruntledness.

20 Jeff Brown: If we're not talking about grumbling, do you remember having
21 conversations with any of those other employees about these sorts of
22 things, in other words, them being asked to do the same sorts of things.

23 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes. I'm not recalling a specific conversation, but I do recall that those
24 conversations took place regarding, you know ... Kelly, if I remember
25 correctly, when she was doing some of the campaign scheduling as well,
26 used to, you know, used to voice those concerns to me regarding
27 David's ... You know, the general frustration of dealing with David and
28 trying to schedule events for him that Oliver is telling her to schedule that
29 he doesn't want to attend.

30 Jeff Brown: Did you have anything else there? Switching gears a little bit, if you
31 needed office supplies when you were in Representative Schweikert's
32 office, how do you go about obtaining those?

33 Former Leg. Dir.: I just use the member supply card and go down to the office supply store
34 and buy them.

35 Jeff Brown: Okay, so, was there anybody in the office who was specifically tasked
36 with making sure the office had sufficient office supplies?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Leg. Dir.: No, not that I recall.

2 Jeff Brown: Okay. Were there any office policies and procedures regarding the
3 purchase of office supplies?

4 Former Leg. Dir.: No, not that I recall.

5 Jeff Brown: Okay. If you purchased ... If you or someone else on the staff purchased
6 office supplies from somewhere other than the House office supply store,
7 how do you go about getting reimbursed for that?

8 Former Leg. Dir.: I don't remember if I ever specifically did that, but the reimbursement
9 process would essentially be the same, use your personal card for the
10 purchases and then submit the reimbursement form with the receipts to
11 either Oliver or to one of the financial administrators.

12 Jeff Brown: Did Representative Schweikert have any involvement in ensuring that the
13 office had sufficient office supplies?

14 Former Leg. Dir.: Not that I am aware of.

15 Jeff Brown: How about, did Representative Schweikert have any involvement in
16 signing off on MRA disbursement requests related to office supplies?

17 Former Leg. Dir.: Not that I'm aware of.

18 Jeff Brown: Are staffers in Representative Schweikert's office, are they reimbursed for
19 educational coursework of any kind?

20 Former Leg. Dir.: When I was there I don't believe there was any of those, any staff engaged
21 in those activities. As far as I'm aware, no.

22 Jeff Brown: Any policies and procedures that you can recall on taking training courses
23 or educational courses?

24 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

25 Jeff Brown: Okay. It looks like several individuals in Representative Schweikert's
26 office may have taken courses at the Naval War College. Does that ring a
27 bell?

28 Former Leg. Dir.: Yeah. So I believe Kat did a full master's program through the Naval War
29 College. And I remember Oliver expressing interest in it. At one point, I
30 expressed interest and I ended up doing some of the Air War College
31 programs instead, and then when I was on the Hill I started a program in
32 the Army War College that I'm continuing now for my full Master's.

33 Jeff Brown: Do you know why these courses are popular with Kat and Oliver and
34 others in the office?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Leg. Dir.: So, I can't speak for them specifically. The distance education programs
2 that, that at least I took part of, that were provided to congressional staff
3 by the DoD, as someone who handled the Defense portfolio now working
4 for/as a defense contractor, it was an ability to expand my knowledge base
5 on those issues without actually serving in the military. As far as Kat and
6 Oliver, I can't speak on why they chose to attend the Naval War College.

7 Jeff Brown: Do you know what the tuition was at the Naval War College?

8 Former Leg. Dir.: I do not.

9 Jeff Brown: Do you know if it was free?

10 Former Leg. Dir.: Again, I never did the Naval War College. The Army War College is free
11 to congressional staffers outside of any travel they do up to Carlisle, but
12 again, from my point of view, in my experience, that's only once a year, a
13 three hour drive north. But as far as the Naval War College, I have no idea
14 what the expense is to that. I believe it's free, but I'm not certain.

15 Jeff Brown: You mentioned, you're taking courses, I think you said, Air Force Air
16 Command and Staff College?

17 Former Leg. Dir.: I did do that, yes.

18 Jeff Brown: You did, okay. And the US Army War College?

19 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

20 Jeff Brown: Were any of those while in Representative Schweikert's office?

21 Former Leg. Dir.: The Air War College.

22 Jeff Brown: Did you seek or receive and kind of reimbursement for that?

23 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

24 Paul Solis: And was there any cost to the coursework?

25 Former Leg. Dir.: No. It was all online, distance education. There was no travel to Maxwell
26 Air Force Base for it. So there was no cost incurred by me that I would
27 request reimbursement for.

28 Jeff Brown: Currently -- What is your current relationship with Oliver Schwab?

29 Former Leg. Dir.: I don't really have a relationship with Oliver Schwab. When I see him, it's
30 congenial, it's friendly, but it's certainly not someone I'm spending time
31 with on the weekends.

32 Jeff Brown: When was the . . . or how frequently do you communicate with him since
33 you left the office?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Leg. Dir.: Relatively infrequently. When I see him at receptions, other events around
2 town, a few times passing him in the hallways when I'm on the Hill, but
3 it's not consistent and relatively infrequent.

4 Jeff Brown: You've mentioned that he was the Chief of Staff for most of the time that
5 you were in Representative Schweikert's office.

6 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

7 Jeff Brown: Just generally, what were his responsibilities as Chief of Staff in
8 Representative Schweikert's office?

9 Former Leg. Dir.: So the majority of his time as Chief of Staff, he focused on campaign
10 work and then also kind of the strategic direction of the office. Building
11 David's relationships with industry, with members of - other members. I
12 would say that as far as day to day office role, he was relatively hands off.
13 He'd delegate a lot of authority. As long as there weren't issues coming up,
14 he wasn't engaged with the office for the most part on the day to day
15 operations.

16 Jeff Brown: Okay. So you said, when he was in the House office building, he'd be
17 focused on campaign work.

18 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

19 Jeff Brown: Okay. How much time did he spend on it?

20 Former Leg. Dir.: It's hard to say. Oliver was in and out of the office fairly frequently. I
21 wouldn't want to quantify it and lead you down the wrong course here. So
22 I really don't have a number to provide you but, I'm just saying that the
23 majority of his focus was directed towards David's reelection.

24 Jeff Brown: And how have you come to this awareness?

25 Former Leg. Dir.: He was relatively open about what he was doing and would come back to
26 the office and say, "I just got a donation from this person," or was just at
27 the Capitol Hill Club and met with these folks who committed to donate
28 "x" amount. Then, there was times where we've been asked to proofread
29 campaign emails that were going to go out. So, Oliver, in my opinion,
30 didn't try to hide what he was doing. He was pretty open about his
31 activities.

32 Paul Solis: Would he ever make campaign phone calls in the office?

33 Former Leg. Dir.: I don't think ever directly in the office. He liked to call from his cell phone
34 and pace back and forth in the hall. But I don't think he would ever sit in
35 the office and make calls.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Paul Solis: The proofreading of campaign emails. Will you talk to us about that?

2 Former Leg. Dir.: So Oliver would use a personal laptop. We were essentially, prior to the...
3 and again it wasn't frequent, at least for me. He would ask, "Hey, come
4 look over my shoulder and proofread this before it goes out."

5 Paul Solis: And he would do that in the congressional office?

6 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

7 Paul Solis: On his personal computer? Would he ever send anything to you to
8 proofread, either on your personal or house email address?

9 Former Leg. Dir.: Not that I'm recalling.

10 Paul Solis: It would be more, "Come to my computer and take a look"?

11 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

12 Jeff Brown: What was your reaction, and other staffers', reactions to Oliver's focus on
13 campaign work in the office, and, I think you said, hands-off nature as a
14 Chief of Staff?

15 Former Leg. Dir.: I think it depended. When he would come and try to assert himself in a
16 process that he hasn't been engaged in, it was certainly frustrating. When
17 he wasn't around and we needed someone to provide that leadership role
18 to make a decision, and there was that vacancy, it was certainly
19 frustrating. Outside of that, I think there was general perception of, you
20 know, "Oliver's Oliver. He's going to do what he does. As long as David's
21 happy, there's no issues, everything's fine."

22 Jeff Brown: What sort of awareness did Representative Schweikert have regarding
23 Oliver's focus while in the congressional office?

24 Former Leg. Dir.: I think he was aware of Oliver's activities, and so long as there weren't
25 issues, he was happy with, completely fine and complacent with it. I don't
26 think he had any serious concerns over what he was doing unless there
27 was an issue that came up. But as long as there was smooth sailing and
28 course ahead, David never raised any concerns.

29 Jeff Brown: How would you describe Representative Schweikert and Oliver's
30 relationship?

31 Former Leg. Dir.: Incredibly close.

32 Jeff Brown: Can you elaborate on that?

33 Former Leg. Dir.: So, I think their relationship goes beyond a professional relationship, and
34 they are genuinely friends. Oliver... I think David credits Oliver to him

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 being elected to Congress and being a member of Congress. I think if
2 there's anyone in that office that truly has a grasp on what David is
3 looking for and what David wants, it would have been Oliver. And
4 similarly, I think, David probably had a firm grasp on what Oliver's
5 activities were doing. They were probably the first call in the morning and
6 the last call at night. It was that type of relationship.

7 Jeff Brown: How frequently would Oliver travel to and from the District?

8 Former Leg. Dir.: Fairly frequently.

9 Jeff Brown: And was he traveling for official business or campaign business to the
10 District?

11 Former Leg. Dir.: Both. I think the blurs ... The lines were probably blurred at times on if ...
12 If he was going out there for one he might as well do the other, or if there
13 was a clear breakdown. I think Oliver viewed as, well, I'm out here, I'm
14 going to do both. You know, if ... But he would go back for both campaign
15 and for official business.

16 Jeff Brown: Do you know if ... Well, do you know how Oliver's travel was accounted
17 for? Was it paid for from official funds, generally, or campaign funds, or a
18 combination of both?

19 Former Leg. Dir.: I don't have a firm answer for that. I think there was probably a
20 combination of both, as well as him using his personal credit card and
21 asking for reimbursements from the office, but again, if I was to try to
22 break that out I'd purely be speculating.

23 Jeff Brown: You said that sometimes you felt like maybe the lines were blurred in
24 terms of the purpose of the travel, can you elaborate on that statement?

25 Former Leg. Dir.: Certainly. So, I think there were times where he, given that he would do
26 both the campaign and the official business, I think there was times where
27 he would travel out there with official meetings set up and then extend his
28 time to do campaign work and come back, and vice versa. I don't think
29 there was a clear delineation of I'm out here to do official congressional
30 work and my next trip I'll do campaign work. It was I'm out here, I'm
31 going to do both official and campaign.

32 Jeff Brown: Did you ever raise any concerns...did you ever have or raise any concerns
33 with Mr. Schwab's travel practices?

34 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Did you not raise, or not have any concerns because you wouldn't have
2 had sort of the requisite knowledge of how much time he was spending on
3 official versus campaign?

4 Former Leg. Dir.: So, I think that's part of it. I think there was also just the general feeling
5 that I, personally, wasn't being impacted by his travel. He's my superior, I
6 don't have the authority or the ability to interject and question his decision
7 making and these practices. So, it was one of those things where, you
8 know, as chief of staff I respected his role in the office, respected his
9 responsibilities, and never really questioned his role in how he financed
10 his travel and why he was going back. I didn't feel it was my role as a
11 staffer.

12 Jeff Brown: Did ... Were you aware of anybody else raising concerns with his travel
13 practices?

14 Former Leg. Dir.: So, I think Beau, throughout the time I was there, would raise some
15 concerns that he was spending too much time in the district. As far as the
16 financial aspect of that I'm not aware.

17 Jeff Brown: What do you mean by the financial aspect?

18 Former Leg. Dir.: On how he was being ... Or, how they ... He was financing the travel of his
19 through official or campaign funds.

20 Jeff Brown: Were there appropriate spending and reimbursement oversights in
21 Representative Schweikert's office when you were there?

22 Former Leg. Dir.: I would say no. Again, I think if ... The only true oversight was Oliver. So,
23 there was never any serious question. I remember Mary rejecting a couple
24 of my reimbursements because I didn't fill out the forms properly, but
25 there was never any question about what I was submitting, or what other
26 staffers were submitting, and if you presented a reimbursement form to
27 Oliver or one of the other staffers who had the authority to sign off they
28 signed off without questioning it.

29 Jeff Brown: And I think we've covered this, but in case we haven't, Representative
30 Schweikert's involvement in approving Mr. Schwab's MRA
31 disbursements, what was it?

32 Former Leg. Dir.: As far as I'm aware, he had none. It was Oliver had full carte blanche
33 authority to manage the MRA disbursements and the office finances as he
34 deemed necessary.

35 Jeff Brown: Okay. We've talked about travel practices but I'll just ask this question
36 more generally, did you have any concerns with the way in which Mr.
37 Schwab was spending MRA funds?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Leg. Dir.: You know, I thought it was excessive at times, but again, I never was sure
2 how funds were being used, if it was MRA funds or if it was campaign
3 funds, so I would say that I thought his spending practices were excessive,
4 but how they ... He was financing them without having fidelity on those
5 issues, you know, I never raised any concerns.

6 Jeff Brown: Okay, but it's your understanding that besides Oliver, once ... I should say,
7 once reimbursement materials got to Oliver they would go to Mary, and if
8 there wasn't pushback from Mary they would just proceed?

9 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

10 Jeff Brown: Have you spoken to anybody at the Washington Examiner about Mr.
11 Schwab?

12 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

13 Jeff Brown: Okay. How about Philip Wegmann, do you know who Philip Wegmann
14 is?

15 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes. So, I set up a coffee meeting with David and Philip when I was LD, I
16 set up a number of ... I think about 10 or a dozen meeting ... Coffee
17 meetings, lunch meetings, with David and reporters in an effort to build
18 David's media profile with conservative reporters at the time.

19 Jeff Brown: Okay. Have you ever seen or read this article before? And by this article,
20 and for the record, I'm talking about an article titled, "A Lot of Cash is
21 Flowing to David Schweikert's Chief of Staff, Oliver Schwab," dated
22 November 2nd, 2017?

23 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes, I have-

24 Jeff Brown: Okay.

25 Former Leg. Dir.: ... seen this.

26 Jeff Brown: When did you first view this article?

27 Former Leg. Dir.: Approximately the time that it came out a friend forwarded me the link to
28 the article.

29 Jeff Brown: And what was your reaction when you first read the article?

30 Former Leg. Dir.: I wasn't surprised by it. I ... Yeah, I think that was my general reaction is
31 everything that was in the article made sense to me, and I didn't question
32 the validity of it.

33 Jeff Brown: I'd like to break down a lot of what's discussed in this article, but before I
34 do that I would like to ask you ... The article references a variety of former

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 staffers as sources, do you know who Mr. Wegmann is quoting? Who
2 these former staffers are?

3 Former Leg. Dir.: I don't. I could only speculate. Given the information in this at the time I
4 thought it was either Beau or Kelly who provided this information.

5 Jeff Brown: Who else have you had conversations with this article about?

6 Former Leg. Dir.: So, a number of friends, no one directly employed by or engaged with the
7 Schweikert office that I'm aware of.

8 Jeff Brown: Well, like I said, I'd like to break down some of what's in this article, so
9 let's first talk about the ... What I think we could here refer to as the Super
10 Bowl trip, that being the trip to ... Mr. Schwab and Representative
11 Schweikert's trip to Arizona during Super Bowl weekend, 2015. What can
12 you tell us about their trip during Super Bowl weekend, 2015?

13 Former Leg. Dir.: So, I was unaware of the trip, and to be honest I don't recall, at the time,
14 any discussions towards it.

15 Jeff Brown: Okay. So then, were you aware ... Or, you were not aware at the time, that
16 Oliver attended the Super Bowl?

17 Former Leg. Dir.: I was not aware he attended it.

18 Jeff Brown: You...

19 Former Leg. Dir.: I'd be very jealous.

20 Jeff Brown: You were not aware that Representative Schweikert attended the Super
21 Bowl?

22 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

23 Jeff Brown: Okay. Would you have any awareness of any activities that either
24 Representative Schweikert or Oliver Schwab engaged in that weekend?

25 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

26 Jeff Brown: Okay. How about from social media postings or anything like that, would
27 you ever have learned, at any point, that he attended the Super Bowl or
28 partook in any other activities that weekend?

29 Former Leg. Dir.: Again, I'd have to go and look at social media, I ... But I don't remember
30 that weekend, or if he attended the Super Bowl.

31 Jeff Brown: Okay.

32 Paul Solis: Was there a campaign event that weekend?

33 Former Leg. Dir.: Not that I recall.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

- 1 Jeff Brown: Do you recall anything about a Representative McCarthy event?
- 2 Former Leg. Dir.: So, there was a number of Representative McCarthy events out in the
3 district, and I-Most of those events stemmed around the Valley Fever task
4 force, and there would be subsequent campaigning activities while
5 Congressman McCarthy was out there, but from my recollection, the
6 majority of their engagements in the district stemmed around the Valley
7 Fever task force.
- 8 Jeff Brown: The Valley Fever task force, would that have been official side?
- 9 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.
- 10 Jeff Brown: The Phoenix Open, is that an event that representative Schweikert or
11 staffers would attend in any given year?
- 12 Former Leg. Dir.: I don't recall any staffers specifically attending this. It is a, you know,
13 widely talked about activity in the district. I'd be, off hand I'd be blurring
14 the lines between, the general...the conversation regarding the Phoenix
15 Open and any specific activities of either David or Oliver did out there.
- 16 Jeff Brown: Was it an important weekend for Representative Schweikert generally?
- 17 Former Leg. Dir.: Yeah...Given the influx of people and business into the district, David
18 usually, and Oliver tried to capitalize on the event to draw publicity and
19 promote what they were doing, and people who weren't necessarily
20 engaged with the office on a regular basis.
- 21 Jeff Brown: Would there generally be, both campaign and official events that
22 weekend?
- 23 Former Leg. Dir.: I believe it leaned more towards the campaign side. Again, without sitting
24 down and really thinking about it, I can't recall off hand on how things
25 were broken up.
- 26 Jeff Brown: Are you aware of Oliver Schwab ever improperly purchasing any office
27 supplies for his personal benefit?
- 28 Former Leg. Dir.: I think, without having visibility on where the funds were coming from,
29 there were certain purchases that I thought were excessive, but at the time,
30 unless I knew they were coming from the MRA, I think it would probably
31 be hard for me to say that, you know, he shouldn't be spending the money
32 that way. If it's his personal funds, I'm okay with it.
- 33 Jeff Brown: So you wouldn't know if it was personal funds or MRA funds in the
34 examples that you're thinking of?
- 35 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Paul Solis: What's an example of something you thought was excessive?

2 Former Leg. Dir.: There was essentially, I guess a reading table that - some fancy reading
3 table - that was a couple hundred dollars that he wanted over by his desk, I
4 think purely for aesthetic reasons. I'm not sure how that was paid for.
5 There were a number of those micro-room heaters, with like, kind of the
6 faux electronic flames, or fireplaces, number of those were purchased for
7 the offices. I would assume those came out of MRA, you know, whether
8 or not those were needed, I would argue they weren't, but the decision was
9 to purchase them. Those are a couple of the examples of kind of excessive
10 spending that if I was a decision maker, wouldn't have purchased.

11 Paul Solis: But again, your awareness of the source of those funds, you didn't know?

12 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

13 Jeff Brown: Do you know whether Oliver Schwab took a course at Harvard
14 University?

15 Former Leg. Dir.: I remember him posting about that on social media. I think he did one of
16 those, executive leadership course, week long courses, something to that
17 effect. I'm not sure on the specifics of the course, but I do believe he did
18 that.

19 Jeff Brown: Did you ever have any discussions with him regarding that course?

20 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

21 Jeff Brown: Okay. Any discussions with him regarding reimbursement for any sort of
22 training?

23 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

24 Jeff Brown: Okay. So you wouldn't know whether or not the Harvard course included
25 anything like travel costs or food or accommodations?

26 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

27 Jeff Brown: Have you ever heard of the Casey Family Foundation?

28 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

29 Jeff Brown: Are you aware that Oliver Schwab has a family foundation?

30 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes. I'm not familiar with it specifically. Just that Oliver does come from
31 significant wealth and that there was a foundation. Outside of that, I have
32 limited information on it.

33 Jeff Brown: Do you know whether or not he receives any sort of income from that
34 foundation?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Leg. Dir.: I don't know.

2 Jeff Brown: Do you know what his role is at the foundation?

3 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

4 Paul Solis: Jeff had asked you about a course at Harvard. Did Oliver take a course at
5 Stanford?

6 Former Leg. Dir.: I'm not aware of that.

7 Paul Solis: What about Johns Hopkins?

8 Former Leg. Dir.: Not aware of it.

9 Jeff Brown: Aside from the salary that Mr. Schwab would have received from the
10 House of Representatives, what can you tell me about other income
11 sources that Mr. Schwab had?

12 Former Leg. Dir.: I believe he was compensated from the campaign funds, for his campaign
13 work. I also remember, if I remember correctly, he provides some level of
14 consulting, I'm not sure what that included or who he was employed by.

15 Jeff Brown: How are you aware of both of those things?

16 Former Leg. Dir.: Office discussions.

17 Jeff Brown: Those have been discussions with Mr. Schwab or others?

18 Former Leg. Dir.: Both. I don't think there was ever a discussion on how to, there was never
19 a discussion on what he was doing, as far as trying to hide it. Oliver was
20 always pretty open about his activities. I was never aware of the fact of
21 how much or what specifically he was doing, but I was aware of the fact
22 that he was doing those activities. If I recall correctly, there was a time
23 when he was compensated below the \$120,000 level while he was trying
24 to figure out personal finances for the financial disclosure forms
25 because...given the, I think the foundation and also his family wealth, he
26 didn't want to fully disclose everything.

27 Jeff Brown: Can you tell us more about that conversation?

28 Former Leg. Dir.: When part of the...I guess the process or the conversation that took
29 place...when Beau became the one with signing authority for the financial
30 disclosures and whatnot, was because Oliver was in the process of trying
31 to essentially work with financial advisors on how he can move some of
32 his family wealth. That's at least what I was told. He was receiving below
33 the \$120,000 threshold so he didn't have to do the mandatory disclosures.

34 Jeff Brown: What year was this?

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Leg. Dir.: Somewhere, 2015, 2016.

2 Jeff Brown: Why did he explain that he didn't want to have to do the mandatory
3 disclosures?

4 Former Leg. Dir.: I don't believe, if I remember correctly, Oliver did not tell me directly this.
5 It was secondhand from Kat and Beau separately on, because there was a
6 discomfort in the office with the amount of compensation that some of the
7 senior leaders were receiving compared to more junior staff. It was laid
8 out as, this is why Beau was making so much, so he was doing the
9 disclosures. Oliver is trying to figure out how he can, essentially manage
10 his personal finances, not to fully disclose everything. That's why Beau
11 was, all of a sudden, received a large compensation and that Oliver was
12 receiving below the 120 threshold.

13 Jeff Brown: I guess back to my question, why was Oliver reluctant to do financial
14 disclosures?

15 Former Leg. Dir.: The story I'm told is, given his personal wealth, that they didn't want that
16 disclosed. Given the wealth he inherited with I believe it was his
17 grandfather's passing, they were working on trying to move those funds so
18 he wasn't, it wasn't being fully disclosed on how much he personally was
19 worth.

20 Jeff Brown: Do you know if he filed financial disclosures for the years that he was
21 chief of staff?

22 Former Leg. Dir.: For the majority of them, yes. Again, there's that kind of couple ... That
23 one or two quarters where he was below the 120 threshold.

24 Paul Solis: During that year did he file a financial disclosure form?

25 Former Leg. Dir.: I believe earlier in the year he did, and then he took a salary reduction.

26 Paul Solis: Typically the way financial disclosures work is you, you know, they're
27 once a year, so ... And they're due usually around May or the first part of
28 the year for the preceding year. So, did he file one during the year that he
29 took a salary decrease-

30 Former Leg. Dir.: I'm not-

31 Paul Solis: ... below the senior staff level?

32 Former Leg. Dir.: I'm not certain on that.

33 Jeff Brown: What can you tell us about Chartwell?

34 Former Leg. Dir.: Outside the fact that that was his consulting firm, I had no engagement, no
35 activities with the ... Was unaware of what, specifically, Oliver did with it.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: But outside of this article, and again, the Examiner article, for the record,
2 you were aware, during your time in Representative Schweikert's office
3 that Oliver had a company called Chartwell?

4 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

5 Jeff Brown: And you were aware that Representative Schweikert's campaign
6 committee, and or political action committees, were compensating Oliver
7 through Chartwell?

8 Former Leg. Dir.: No. So, I wasn't aware that he was being compensated through Chartwell.
9 My understanding was he was being compensated by the campaign
10 committees as a campaign employee and not through a consulting firm
11 that he established.

12 Jeff Brown: In other words, you thought that he was ... Monies were being paid
13 personally to Oliver Schwab.

14 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

15 Paul Solis: So, what did you know about Chartwell, ever?

16 Former Leg. Dir.: Other than the fact that it existed, nothing.

17 Paul Solis: Would he ever say anything about it?

18 Former Leg. Dir.: I want to say yes, but there's no specific conversations or instances that are
19 coming to mind.

20 Jeff Brown: Do you know if Oliver Schwab did any sort of political consulting or
21 fundraising for anyone besides Representative Schweikert?

22 Former Leg. Dir.: So, my perception was yes. Who those folks were or what activities they
23 were I'm unaware of, but my perception was there was more political
24 activities beyond just Congressman Schweikert's.

25 Jeff Brown: Back to the financial disclosures, did you ever have any discussions with
26 Oliver Schwab about him, you know, not appropriately disclosing his
27 personal finances?

28 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

29 Jeff Brown: Okay. Did you ever hear of any discussions like that?

30 Former Leg. Dir.: At the staff to staff level, nope, just the fact that those activities were
31 taking place and there was a frustration given how the overall
32 compensation in the office, at the time ... But I think those conversations
33 were part of that overall conversation with the general dis-happiness of the

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 pay discrepancy between senior staff and mid and junior level staffs,
2 comparatively.

3 Paul Solis: You mentioned that ... And this is, again, you mentioned it was through
4 secondhand reports from Kat and Beau about Oliver's desire to not be
5 subject to the financial disclosure requirements because of his personal
6 wealth, and disclosing that, right? That's correct?

7 Former Leg. Dir.: That was my understanding, what I received, yes.

8 Paul Solis: Do you know if any part of that desire to not be subject to the financial
9 disclosure requirements had anything to do with income he was receiving
10 from Representative Schweikert's campaign?

11 Former Leg. Dir.: Not that I was aware of. You know, my understanding, it was that he
12 received an inheritance and he was trying to move the funds before having
13 to disclose them, but I was never aware of what level of compensation he
14 was receiving from the campaign.

15 Jeff Brown: Again, just ... I'm trying to get a handle on why he was so concerned about
16 disclosing personal wealth issues.

17 Former Leg. Dir.: You know, I don't have a solid answer for you on that outside of just what
18 I was told. It was never a conversation I had with Oliver specifically.

19 Jeff Brown: Is it fair to say that Oliver Schwab was aware that he was subject to
20 outside earned income limits as a senior staff?

21 Former Leg. Dir.: I think that's a fair statement. You know, Oliver generally was very aware
22 of the reporting requirements that he would have to provide, so I think
23 saying he was aware of those is accurate.

24 Jeff Brown: Do you ever recall any discussions in the office about Oliver Schwab not
25 taking required ethics trainings?

26 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes, it was near the later portion of my time in the office. It was
27 essentially, you know, "I haven't had to do one yet, why would I start
28 now? They'll know I haven't done one." And it was kind of a running joke
29 he had.

30 Jeff Brown: And this occurred roughly what year?

31 Former Leg. Dir.: Late 2105 through 2016, I'd say.

32 Jeff Brown: And, so, the implication from Oliver was that he's been on the Hill since
33 roughly 2011 and he hasn't taken an ethics training up through 2015.

34 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Having said that, is it still your belief that Oliver Schwab would have been
2 aware that he was subject to outside earned income limits?

3 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

4 Jeff Brown: And that would have ... he would have been aware of that from 2011
5 through today?

6 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

7 Jeff Brown: So, aside from Chartwell and any political consulting or fundraising
8 activities that Oliver Schwab was engaged in, are you aware of any other
9 businesses that Oliver Schwab was involved in?

10 Former Leg. Dir.: Not that come ... any that come to mind.

11 Jeff Brown: Okay, do you know if he undertook any sort of real estate endeavors?

12 Former Leg. Dir.: So, I believe he has a number of rental properties. I remember a relatively
13 significant discussion he was having with, I think, Kat, at the time, who
14 was refurbishing a home she bought about properties he was trying to rent
15 in DC, or properties he was trying to buy in DC to rent.

16 Jeff Brown: Okay. Does this have anything to do with the inheritance issues we just
17 discussed?

18 Former Leg. Dir.: You know, I wouldn't know. They were in that timeframe, but I never
19 drew a connection if there is any.

20 Jeff Brown: Okay. What do you know about what sort of income Mr. Schwab was
21 receiving from any of these real estate endeavors or investment properties?

22 Former Leg. Dir.: I'm ... No, I don't have a strong understanding or insight on specifics. I
23 know, given some of the locations that he was looking to buy, they were,
24 you know, not cheap properties in the District. You know, some are right
25 on Mass Ave, which are relatively expensive.

26 Jeff Brown: Was it your understanding that he would be receiving rental income from
27 these properties?

28 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

29 Jeff Brown: Okay. And, roughly, do you know how many rental properties he had?

30 Former Leg. Dir.: So, there was only one that ... And, again, I'm not even sure if the deal
31 ever closed, but that there were discussions that either I was involved in or
32 tangentially involved in on renting a property, I believe, off of Mass Ave,
33 or buying a property to rent off Mass Ave. Outside of that I'm not familiar
34 with what ... How many properties he owns or rents.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Do you know if that ... There was ever a closing on that property?

2 Former Leg. Dir.: I believe so, but I'm uncertain, and, you know, won't want to say
3 specifically yes or no, but I believe there was a closure on it.

4 Jeff Brown: Have you ever heard of a company called Pinkham Management, LLC?

5 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

6 Jeff Brown: How about Allerton Property Management?

7 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

8 Jeff Brown: Do you know if Oliver Schwab had any sort of role, in DC or elsewhere,
9 managing properties?

10 Former Leg. Dir.: So, part of the discussion on that one property that I'm aware of in DC
11 was, you know, using a management company so that he is not directly
12 managing it, and just essentially taking his cut of the rent. I'm not sure
13 what role he has now, but I know that was part of a discussion.

14 Jeff Brown: So you don't know what the outcome of that discussion was?

15 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

16 Jeff Brown: Have you ever heard of a company called Health Wellness Partners?

17 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

18 Jeff Brown: How about Bristol Consulting?

19 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

20 Jeff Brown: Are you aware of whether Ana Schwab had any ... did any sort of political
21 consulting or fundraising for anyone on the Hill?

22 Former Leg. Dir.: I believe she did some level of fundraising, for a number of members.
23 Both David and Keith Rothfus and I think there was a number of
24 relationships she cultivated from her brief time at the NRCC that kind of
25 opened up the opportunity. While there were those discussions that I was
26 aware of, I couldn't tell you what members, or to what extent.

27 Jeff Brown: Do you have any idea what sort of work she was doing?

28 Former Leg. Dir.: General fundraising, organizing events, scheduling, but not specifically on
29 everything that she was doing.

30 Jeff Brown: Do you know if she was doing any of this on a volunteer basis, or if she
31 was being compensated?

32 Former Leg. Dir.: My understanding is that it was all compensated.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Did Oliver Schwab ever discuss using frequent flyer miles to pay for
2 Representative Schweikert's personal travel?

3 Former Leg. Dir.: I know there were, he discussed quite frequently, use of frequent flyer
4 miles, and it would be hard for me to say if it was for personal or official
5 travel, but there were those discussions. I'm just not drawing a specific
6 instance to mind that would help delineate.

7 Jeff Brown: Okay. Was there ever a discussion about Representative Schweikert
8 specifically using Oliver Schwab's miles?

9 Former Leg. Dir.: Again, I can't think of a specific instance. Oliver generally tried to use
10 miles as much as possible.

11 Jeff Brown: Are you aware of any gifts or loans that Oliver would have made to
12 Representative Schweikert?

13 Former Leg. Dir.: At one point, I was told that he donated or he loaned the campaign a
14 relatively significant amount. I think several thousand, five or ten if I
15 recall correctly. Five or ten thousand dollars that were still owed to him. I
16 don't really have a firm grasp on when that took place, or the full amount.

17 Jeff Brown: Do you know what year that loan would have occurred?

18 Former Leg. Dir.: No. My understanding was just an outstanding loan that Oliver never was
19 paid back on.

20 Paul Solis: This is to Representative Schweikert's campaign committee?

21 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes.

22 Jeff Brown: Would that have occurred within the last year?

23 Former Leg. Dir.: The conversation occurred late 2016. When the contribution or loan was
24 made, I don't know.

25 Jeff Brown: Did he ever discuss making any other sort of personal outlays on...for
26 Representative Schweikert or his campaign?

27 Former Leg. Dir.: Yes. It was generally an erring of grievances about the fact that he hasn't
28 been paid back by David for those expenditures. I don't have a dollar
29 figure, when those expenditures took place, it was just that he spent, he
30 bought X for David and he was never paid back, or he loaned the
31 campaign X amount and was never paid back.

32 Jeff Brown: Was this a formal loan of some kind or an informal loan?

33 Former Leg. Dir.: I'm not aware.

34 Jeff Brown: Do you know any more details about terms of this loan?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

2 Jeff Brown: Is there anything that we haven't discussed today that you think would be
3 appropriate to talk about in light of our discussions?

4 Former Leg. Dir.: Nothing that is coming to mind at the moment.

5 Jeff Brown: Is there anyone else who you think we should speak with in light of the
6 questions that we've asked you today?

7 Former Leg. Dir.: I think we discussed the folks, at least from my time on the staff, who
8 were current or former employees who had some understanding of what
9 was ongoing with Oliver. I don't have anyone else outside of the folks that
10 we already mentioned, Beau, Kelly, Kat, who would provide greater
11 clarity on these issues.

12 Jeff Brown: Okay. I think you said this already, but I just wanted to verify. Has
13 anybody from Representative Schweikert's office contacted you about an
14 OCE investigation?

15 Former Leg. Dir.: No.

16 Jeff Brown: Have you contacted anybody else about the OCE investigation?

17 Former Leg. Dir.: No. I've heard through grapevines that there may have been an
18 investigation, but I never heard anything from official ... there was never a
19 discussion on, you know, coming in, talking with you. I never had a
20 discussion with anyone on them speaking with you. It's just kind of that
21 there could be an inquiry into David, but that's about all I had. I never ...

22 Jeff Brown: Who else have you talked to about this article, either in the office or
23 outside of the office?

24 Former Leg. Dir.: About this article? A number of friends who never worked with David
25 sent this to me when it came out, and then Kelly Roberson sent it to me. I
26 think that's essentially it. I'm trying to think who else. When it first came
27 out a number of folks that knew I worked with David forwarded me the
28 article.

29 Jeff Brown: Okay. Paul, anything else?

30 Paul Solis: Yeah. I don't know if we covered this at the very beginning, but what were
31 the circumstance of your departure from Representative Schweikert's
32 office?

33 Former Leg. Dir.: I was looking to leave David's office for quite some time. Oliver made it
34 clear to me that there was no growth potential in that role, that I was
35 essentially stuck where I was. That I wasn't going to receive any salary

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 increases. No promotion potential. So I was trying to leave, and then
2 started talking with the Mulvaney folks in the latter part of the 114th
3 congress, his chief was getting ready to leave. Then they were promoting
4 his LD to chief and I was going to come in as LD. Then everything kind
5 of, after the election, went on hold, for quite some time.

6 Paul Solis: Okay. You weren't terminated, you resigned?

7 Former Leg. Dir.: I think the feeling was mutual. I was ready to get out of there. I wasn't
8 happy. I was actively looking. It was essentially, they were giving me
9 somewhat of a grace period to leave the office. If I didn't leave before a
10 certain amount of time, then it was clear that I would be terminated, but
11 again, that grace period never extended to that point. So officially, I wasn't
12 ever terminated or fired, but it was clear that my time at that office was
13 coming to an end.

14 Paul Solis: Who made that clear to you?

15 Former Leg. Dir.: Oliver.

16 Paul Solis: When you did leave, was there any problematic occurrences, problematic
17 interactions between you and Oliver before you left?

18 Former Leg. Dir.: The way he made that clear to me was through an email, which I felt,
19 given six years of service to David and Oliver was inappropriate. I forced
20 him to sit down with me and walk me through everything. It was a, you
21 know, a professional conversation. Obviously the topic wasn't ideal, but at
22 the end of it, there was no issues raising from that, that, and again, to this
23 day if I see him, I say hi. It's still professional. I wouldn't say that there
24 was any, you know, negative interactions or negative outbursts or anything
25 that took place.

26 Jeff Brown: All right. With that, I think we'll end the recording.

EXHIBIT 3

**Transcript of Interview of
“Former Deputy Chief of Staff”
January 18, 2018**

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Okay. This is Jeff Brown. With me is Paul Solis and Brandon Wong
2 from the Office of Congressional Ethics. Before us we have "Former
3 Deputy Chief of Staff". It is a little after 3:00 on January 18th. We are
4 in the conference room at the Office of Congressional Ethics. "Former
5 Deputy Chief of Staff" has been given a copy of the False Statements
6 Warning, and we are going to get underway.

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Before we begin, I am "Former Deputy Chief of Staff". I give consent
8 for this conversation to be recorded on the condition that I get a copy
9 of the transcription.

10 Jeff Brown: Is "Former Deputy Chief of Staff" okay, or do you prefer-

11 Former Deputy C.O.S.: It's "Former Deputy Chief of Staff".

12 Jeff Brown: "Former Deputy Chief of Staff", okay. "Former Deputy Chief of
13 Staff", you were previously employed by Representative Schweikert.
14 In what capacity were you employed in his office?

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Started as an LA, became the LD, then the Deputy Chief of Staff.

16 Jeff Brown: Okay. Can you roughly walk me through the timeframes in which you
17 held those different jobs?

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I came on at the new Congress of 2012 and worked for him until ...
19 No. Beginning of 2011 and worked for him until January 3rd of 2017.

20 Jeff Brown: Okay. Do you recall approximately the dates in which you were
21 promoted through those series of roles?

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Promoted to LD, May-June timeframe of 2012. Deputy Chief of Staff,
23 December of 2014.

24 Jeff Brown: Okay. Who did you report to while you were in Representative
25 Schweikert's office?

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Initially, Matthew Tully as an LA. Then he became Chief of Staff
27 when I became the LD. I continued to report to him until he left. I
28 guess that would be spring of ... I think '13, at which point in time I
29 reported to Oliver Schwab.

30 Jeff Brown: You are no longer in Representative Schweikert's office. Where do
31 you currently work?

32 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Consumers' Research.

33 Jeff Brown: Okay. When did you start there?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: June of this year as a 1099 employee and was hired full-time August,
2 early September of this year.

3 Paul Solis: Do you mean 2017?

4 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Sorry, 2017. Yes. 2017. Last year.

5 Jeff Brown: Why did you leave Representative Schweikert's office?

6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I felt that the office had become unstable. I had been given assurances
7 that the Chief of Staff was leaving, and when he decided to stay he
8 became somewhat abusive to me and another senior staffer. I was then
9 given the option of staying for a dramatically reduced salary, with my
10 performance being judged on campaign donations or leaving with a six
11 month severance. I chose to leave. However, I never received the
12 severance. At the end of December, I was told that the office would
13 not be honoring that agreement.

14 Jeff Brown: Okay. I'd like to break down some of that. You said there was you and
15 another individual you felt was subject to some abusive behavior. Who
16 is the other staffer?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Kevin Knight.

18 Jeff Brown: Okay. When you were referring to the Chief of Staff a moment ago,
19 you were referring to Oliver Schwab.

20 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Correct.

21 Paul Solis: Well, first I'd like to ... based on Jeff's initial question about why you
22 left. You said you felt the office had become unstable. Can you just
23 give us a little more detail on what you meant by-

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Oliver, through two hour-and-a-half sessions over the phone, the first
25 with me and Kevin Knight, the second with just me, basically spent 90
26 minutes cussing me out and telling me that I was terrible at my job ...
27 after literally 24 hours prior saying that I was going to be there forever,
28 and he was leaving, and I was going to be Chief of Staff. He was
29 showing ... this all happened over the course of literally a two week
30 period. He was showing signs of severe stress and anger at the member
31 and was lashing out at me. So, it was basically two hour-and-a-half
32 sessions where he screamed and swore at one with both me and Kevin
33 Knight and one with just me.

34 Paul Solis: Okay. So, he had informed you in some way that he was leaving the
35 office?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

2 Paul Solis: Okay. When did he inform you of that?

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: He had been saying that the entire congress. He had his paperwork in
4 at one point in time.

5 Paul Solis: This is the 114th Congress?

6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah, the 114th. We're in the 15th. At one point in time at 113th, he
7 had paperwork signed to leave, and on his last day decided to stay.
8 Basically through the entire year of 2016, he would go through these
9 tirades against the member both to me and ... and sometimes to Kevin
10 and I together, sometimes just to me, sometimes just to Kevin ... about
11 how awful David was and how he hated it and how he was going to
12 quit. He basically said, "I'm not coming back." That was basically the
13 whole year of 2016. When he decided to come back after having his
14 two outbursts with me and basically saying, you know, "Here are two
15 options: You can quit with severance or you can come back next year
16 at a reduced title, reduced pay, you'll never see your family, and you're
17 going to be judged on how much money we bring in to Dave, even
18 though you're not the fundraiser, you're going to be the one that's
19 responsible for that top dollar." As the legislative staff, I did not want
20 to come back anymore.

21 Paul Solis: So, that information that was passed to you by Mr. Schwab occurred in
22 two telephone conversations?

23 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No, that was face ... the last conversation was ... so after his first round
24 of abuse over the phone with me and Kevin Knight, I just kind of ... he
25 wasn't around, he was out of town.

26 Paul Solis: When did that happen?

27 Former Deputy C.O.S.: October of 2016, maybe the end of September. It was literally the day
28 before the NCAI Convention in Phoenix. It was the first phone call. I
29 was basically given instructions to fly out to Phoenix day of, to go to
30 that convention even though previously we had discussed me not
31 going, because of the hour-and-a-half phone cal, I went. Things were
32 fine for a week. He ended up getting really frustrated over an even
33 with Kevin McCarthy that was kind of air dropped on us. He spent the
34 next Monday on the phone with me while he was in Phoenix. I was in
35 the office at the time, and the entire staff could hear him screaming
36 over the phone. I had to go to the member's office. After that it was
37 another hour-and-a-half, basically just screaming and cussing and

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 everything is terrible. After that I asked for a meeting. At that meeting
2 he gave me the options to stay at reduced salary, reduced title, and
3 being judged by campaign donations, or to go with six month
4 severance. I chose to go with the six month severance.

5 Paul Solis: Okay, that face to face meeting also happened in October of 2016?

6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

7 Paul Solis: Were you a campaign staffer, either paid or volunteer at the time?

8 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

9 Paul Solis: Do you know then why he would say to you that your performance
10 would be based on campaign donations?

11 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I know that David ... and this was the ongoing theme throughout the
12 year of how he wanted to quit, was David was putting increasing
13 pressure on him to raise money because David wanted to run for the
14 Senate. David was basically telling him, "I need a million dollars if I'm
15 going to run for the Senate." I think that was weighing on him. I do not
16 believe if I had stayed that would have been what happened. That was
17 just what was threatened, and I didn't want to take that chance.

18 Paul Solis: Did he say to you at all whether the member had made the information
19 he passed to you that your performance would be based on campaign
20 contributions, did he say whether that came from Representative
21 Schweikert?

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Absolutely not, no. He didn't. David had said to me on multiple
23 occasions, "I'm leaning on Oliver to raise money. That's not your
24 responsibility."

25 Paul Solis: Okay.

26 Jeff Brown: Was Representative Schweikert ever made aware of these two October
27 2016 outbursts?

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

29 Jeff Brown: Did you ever have any conversations with Representative Schweikert
30 about your decision to leave?

31 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I believe it was relayed to him that I wanted to leave to be a chief.
32 When I had decided to leave, I didn't want to bring it up. I really just
33 wanted to be done with the place. You know, with David and with
34 Oliver. Once I left in November ... I think my last official day in the

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 office was the Monday before Thanksgiving of 2016. After that I never
2 talked to David again.

3 Paul Solis: Just to get the timing straight, you said your last day in the office was
4 November of 2016 ... you said before Thanksgiving? Or after?

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: The Monday before Thanksgiving.

6 Paul Solis: Before Thanksgiving. And when we asked you how long you'd been in
7 the office, you specifically mentioned January 3, 2017?

8 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I physically left the office. I was continuing to do work and one of the
9 things that was ... you're going to be basically essentially on contract
10 for the next six months and so I was no longer physically in the office
11 but I was still performing work for the office until January 3rd.

12 Paul Solis: Of 2017?

13 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Of 2017.

14 Jeff Brown: Okay. You said that Mr. Schwab had made it clear on several
15 occasions that he was planning to leave the office. Can you talk about
16 those instances in a little more detail?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Up and ... I mean it was such a regular occurrence that people were
18 noticing how tired I was and people thought it was because David is a
19 hard member to work for. He's highly caffeinated and a little off kilter
20 at times. It was because Oliver was always threatening to quit, like
21 literally day of walk out, quit. "I'm going to quit today. I hate David
22 and I hate this job and this is going to be terrible." And I consistently
23 talked him off the ledge because David is, I would say ... the word I
24 would use would be emotionally attached to Oliver.

25 Jeff Brown: What other staffers in the officer would have seen or been privy to any
26 of these conversations?

27 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Cami Lepire heard the conversation. Oh, as far as Oliver quitting or
28 him yelling at me?

29 Jeff Brown: Either one.

30 Former Deputy C.O.S.: As far as the conversation that was overheard when he was yelling at
31 me the second time, Cami Lepire did overhear that and apologized
32 because she thought it was her fault that he was yelling and it wasn't.
33 But he was fairly open to every staffer that would ask him that he was
34 going to quit and not come back in my opinion. There was no one that

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 ... there was literally no one in the office that assumed he was going to
2 be back this Congress.

3 Paul Solis: Just a little bit walk back on your time in the office, so from 2011
4 when you started, was Mr. Schwab in the office?

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes. He was-

6 Paul Solis: Your entire time there?

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: He was there until he left to run the Super PAC in the Quayle
8 campaign of 2012 and then he came back after the election.

9 Paul Solis: Did he have the same job title both periods?

10 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No. He came back ... Matt Tully was still chief of staff when Oliver
11 came back. Oliver I think had the title of senior advisor and then when
12 Matt left, Oliver became the chief of staff again.

13 Paul Solis: Okay. Again when was that when he became chief of staff?

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Whenever Matt Tully left, I believe Spring of '14.

15 Paul Solis: Okay. And in that 2011 to 2012 window before he left to go run the
16 Super PAC, was title also senior advisor?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No, it was chief of staff.

18 Paul Solis: Mr. Schwab's?

19 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I did not report to him but that was his ... Oliver was the chief of staff.
20 I reported to Matt Tully when Matt Tully was the LD. When Oliver
21 left, Matt Tully became the chief and then I reported to Matt Tully as
22 chief as the LD.

23 Paul Solis: Got it.

24 Jeff Brown: Do you currently have any relationship with Oliver Schwab?

25 Former Deputy C.O.S.: None.

26 Jeff Brown: Okay. When was the last time you spoke with him?

27 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I think I sent him an email thanking him for a referral to or for
28 information that John Carter had a job opening at that time. I was still
29 unemployed and I said thank you. And I think it was the last response.
30 I did have an email from him, you know, when you called, I knew this
31 was going to be about this because I saw the story. I was not one of the
32 sources. I called Kevin because I still have a ... I do have a very good

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 relationship with Kevin. He and I talk regularly and he's kind of my
2 mentor in a lot of things. I told him, I said, "I wasn't the source," and I
3 don't have anything to do with this and I really don't want anything to
4 do with this." Evidently, Kevin did relay to Oliver that I was not the
5 source and Oliver said, "Thank you for your kind words," and that was
6 the last I've heard of him. He has not called me or emailed me since
7 and I did not respond to that email.

8 Jeff Brown: What did Kevin say about the story?

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: He ... when I had called him, he had not even heard ... he had not
10 even seen the story. He was doing ... oh he may have been on vacation
11 with his ... I think that's when his mother-in-law was passing. So, he
12 didn't even know the story.

13 Jeff Brown: Have you talked to anybody else about that story?

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Other than my wife and my parents, no.

15 Paul Solis: When was Mr. Schwab's email to you about-

16 Former Deputy C.O.S.: That's not ... I did share that with my current employer so that she
17 would know that that was going on.

18 Paul Solis: Wait for the train to go by. When did Mr. Schwab send you that email
19 saying, "Thank you for your kind words?"

20 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Sometime in November.

21 Paul Solis: Of 2017?

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

23 Jeff Brown: Do you have any idea who the sources were for that story?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I could probably make a guess for one and a good guess for one and a
25 somewhat educated guess for the other but other than that, no.

26 Paul Solis: Okay. What would you lead you to have an educated guess on one of
27 those?

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I believe that he terminated Mary O'Connor at roughly the same time
29 he did me. She had major issues with some of the things that he did. I
30 believe I signed all the budget paperwork. I have no reason to believe
31 that he was doing anything unethical with his reimbursements.
32 Spendthrift, that's for sure. But, you know, she would get frustrated
33 over his spendthrift nature but I believe that she had concerns so I
34 believe that she could be one. I also have not heard but I ... not

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 directly from any source, but from people who have worked with
2 Martha McSally's chief, that he could be one, that that would be the
3 kind of thing that he would do.

4 Paul Solis: And who is that?

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Justin Roth.

6 Jeff Brown: What is Oliver's relationship to Justin?

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Just colleagues but the suspicion and this is someone who is now
8 working for the federal government way out west who I used to work
9 with in John Carter's office, he has no ties to him other than he worked
10 for Justin Roth when Justin Roth was Joe Walsh's chief. And he said
11 based on the things that he observed Justin Roth do while he was with
12 Joe Walsh, that he could see that Justin Roth would leak something
13 like this to the press to force David to stay out of the Senate race so
14 that Martha McSally could run.

15 Paul Solis: And just to go back, you mentioned a couple times this Mary
16 O'Connor?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

18 Paul Solis: Was, I think you used the word terminated, was she actually...her
19 employment was terminated by the Member? Paperwork was signed
20 by the Member?

21 Former Deputy C.O.S.: That was after I left.

22 Paul Solis: Okay. So you don't know that firsthand knowledge?

23 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I ... the only ... I mean I wasn't in the office at the time, but I was told
24 by former staffers that were still on the Hill that she was let go.

25 Paul Solis: Okay. And you also referred to your employment as being terminated
26 as well, and I just want to be clear, you talked to us about the options
27 that were given to you but were you officially terminated or did you
28 resign?

29 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I took a severance package, and then I got an email right before the
30 start of the new Congress saying that the severance package was not
31 going to be offered because he needed the money for other places.

32 Paul Solis: Okay.

33 Former Deputy C.O.S.: And so at that point in time, I would consider myself moving from
34 resigning to terminated.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Paul Solis: Okay.

2 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Semantics.

3 Paul Solis: Okay. Were you notified at all by the House that your employment had
4 been terminated?

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I mean only in the... I didn't get a paycheck the next month.

6 Paul Solis: Okay.

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I filed for unemployment and it was not contested.

8 Paul Solis: Okay. I just want to be clear because I think it matters in the timeline
9 here. You were offered a severance package, and I want to ask a
10 question about that. You were offered a severance package, you
11 received an email from Oliver Schwab or Representative Schweikert?

12 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Oliver Schwab.

13 Paul Solis: Informing you that that severance package was not going to be issued-

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Honored.

15 Paul Solis: -honored to you. Then what happened? You just stopped receiving a
16 paycheck?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I got my paycheck on ... my last paycheck for up through ... from
18 January 1st to January 3rd, and that was it.

19 Paul Solis: Were you...and you talked about Mr. Schwab's message to you that
20 there were options in front of you. You could stay on-

21 Former Deputy C.O.S.: That was in October.

22 Paul Solis: Did you refuse those options in that meeting with him or that
23 discussion with him?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No. I told him I needed time to think about it. I originally asked to give
25 him a decision post-Halloween or no post-Thanksgiving and he did ...
26 he originally agreed to that and then moved the timeline up but I had
27 decided basically within less than 24 hours that I was not going to go
28 back.

29 Paul Solis: Okay. So, you had never filed paperwork in late 2017 with House
30 Payroll notifying them of your ending of employment with the House?

31 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

32 Paul Solis: You just stopped receiving a paycheck?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah.

2 Paul Solis: Did you at all inquire with the Office again about the status of your
3 employment?

4 Former Deputy C.O.S.: He sent me an email saying that they weren't- that my ... after ... The
5 original agreement was for me to receive payment until – full salary
6 for six months until July 1 of 2017. Either late December or early
7 January, he sent me an email saying that because of David's changing
8 budget needs, he can't honor the agreement, and that I would be paid
9 through January 3rd, and that would be the end of it.

10 At the time, my wife was in her third trimester. It was a very difficult pregnancy and every time I
11 had an email receive from Oliver Schwab, I would talk to my wife,
12 because we had that kind of relationship and it would shoot her blood
13 pressure up and be dangerous for the baby. I just wanted it to end, and
14 so I said, "Fine. I will not seek any compensation."

15 Jeff Brown: Did you maintain any of these documents related to your severance?

16 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Everything else was done through the House. I didn't have access my
17 House email post-Thanksgiving. I recently deleted ... I guess, I kept
18 seeing his name pop up in my Google searches, so I deleted
19 everything, but that can probably be recovered, the last email that I got
20 from him. That was before you emailed me. That was the last time, I
21 think.

22 Jeff Brown: Did you want to ask a question about the severance?

23 Paul Solis: No. I think ... You've given us the terms of the severance. It was that
24 you were going to be paid through July of 2017 at your typical salary,
25 your normal salary.

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

27 Paul Solis: But that you would no longer be reporting to work anymore, right?

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

29 Paul Solis: Your employment would be terminated or-

30 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I would be continuing to work as a need basis.

31 Paul Solis: Okay.

32 Former Deputy C.O.S.: In the office.

33 Paul Solis: It was still an understanding you would be a House employee?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

2 Paul Solis: But at a reduced work hours?

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

4 Paul Solis: But there was no understanding between you and Mr. Schwab that you
5 would no longer be reporting at all to work?

6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I think he was under the impression that I would get a new job really
7 quickly and he would never have to ever pay me any additional
8 money, which was my intention. I really wanted to be done, but ... But
9 yeah, that's ...

10 Paul Solis: Do you know if there was an official designation of the type of work
11 category you'd be in? If it was leave with pay or ... ?

12 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't.

13 Paul Solis: Okay. We can move on, Jeff, if you like.

14 Jeff Brown: We've talked a little bit about your relationship with Oliver, in the
15 office, Mr. Schwab. What was your working relationship like with
16 Representative Schweikert?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Excellent.

18 Jeff Brown: Can you talk a little bit about the working relationship that you had
19 with him? Sort of, what things you would directly report to him on?

20 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Oliver was technically my supervisor when I became the deputy chief
21 of staff, but for all intents and purposes, I was reporting to David on
22 everything, everything legislatively. I staffed him at committee. We
23 had a very good working relationship.

24 Jeff Brown: To what extent was Representative Schweikert aware of Mr. Schwab's
25 continued threats to quit?

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't think he was. He knew that Oliver had put in paperwork once to
27 leave, but I don't think David was aware that Oliver was constantly
28 teetering back and forth on it.

29 Jeff Brown: How would you describe Representative Schweikert's relationship
30 with Mr. Schwab?

31 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Dependent. Maybe even co-dependent.

32 Jeff Brown: What do you mean by that?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

- 1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I think ... I'm not a doctor. I think that David displays some signs of
2 autism. And Oliver got him elected the first time, and David feels that
3 without Oliver, nothing could go right for him.
- 4 Jeff Brown: What do you mean Oliver got him elected the first time?
- 5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I mean, Oliver was the campaign staffer. The story that I know is that
6 they were in the car. Oliver was with Senator Toomey at the time,
7 back when Toomey was running Club for Growth. David called
8 Toomey, said, "I need to figure out how to win this campaign."
9 Toomey said, "I've got this guy for you right now. He'll be there." And
10 they won. They beat Harry Mitchell and David got elected. And so,
11 when he won the campaign, I think he considered Oliver's campaign
12 plan as what won him that campaign.
- 13 Jeff Brown: If it's okay, I would like to sort of take a step back a little bit, and talk
14 a little bit more generally about the ways things operated in
15 Representative Schweikert's office.
- 16 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Okay.
- 17 Jeff Brown: You can kind of talk through some generalities, and then I have some
18 more specific questions along the lines of some of the stuff we were
19 just talking about. Did you have occasion to travel while you were in
20 Representative Schweikert's office?
- 21 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.
- 22 Jeff Brown: Okay. How frequently?
- 23 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Once a quarter, maybe.
- 24 Jeff Brown: And generally, for what sort of purposes would you travel?
- 25 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Most of my travel was done to the district. I had maybe one or two
26 over the course of the year to go outside the district to represent
27 Schweikert in an official capacity if David wasn't available.
- 28 Jeff Brown: How frequently do staffers travel to and from the district?
- 29 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Most staffers very infrequently, no more than once or twice a quarter.
30 There were a few staffers that were from the district that would be
31 more regular to go back and staff David on events. Oliver seemed like
32 he was traveling most weekends to the district, at least every other
33 weekend to the district.
- 34 Jeff Brown: And when you say weekends, what days are we actually talking?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Last session day to the flying day. So if it's a four-day week and we
2 ended on Thursday, Oliver would fly out Thursday or Friday morning
3 and then come back before votes on the Monday or the Tuesday,
4 depending on which ...

5 Jeff Brown: Are you aware of what sort of role Oliver was playing while in
6 Arizona for Rep. Schweikert?

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: A little. He made a dual-hat role, both as the chief of staff
8 representative for David, official business, and also doing fundraising.

9 Jeff Brown: Okay.

10 Paul Solis: He was a paid campaign employee?

11 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I did very little campaign work for him. I know very little about the ins
12 and outs of the campaign.

13 Paul Solis: Are you aware if Oliver Schwab was a paid campaign employee?

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I am not.

15 Paul Solis: You do know that he did work for the campaign?

16 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I do.

17 Paul Solis: But whether or not he was compensated for that you do not know?

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I do not know.

19 Jeff Brown: You said Oliver would travel back and forth to the district with some
20 degree of frequency. Who else would travel back? Specifically, who
21 else would travel back and forth with frequency?

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Other than the member, no one else with frequency.

23 Jeff Brown: Can you walk us through the process by which a staffer, if they were
24 traveling to another district, how would they arrange for travel out to
25 the district?

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Usually book their own flights and then reimburse the flight.

27 Jeff Brown: How does the reimbursement process work?

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Book the flight, print the flight receipt, and then you look at the flight
29 receipt and then you reimburse, the reimbursement process.

30 Jeff Brown: Who is the person that you're going to to seek the reimbursements?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: When I was signing some budget documents it was both me with the
2 second eye set of Mary O'Connor. I would not sign my own
3 documents without another staff to look through anything that I was
4 getting reimbursed on.

5 Jeff Brown: Who would have signed them for Mr. Schwab?

6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Often me with Mary O'Connor also seeing.

7 Jeff Brown: If Oliver was heading out to the district during one of those weekends,
8 would you have conversations about what sort of work he was doing
9 out in the district?

10 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Usually, yes.

11 Jeff Brown: You mentioned that he would staff David on both official and
12 campaign-related issues.

13 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

14 Jeff Brown: If there were campaign-related issues, was there ever any discussion
15 about whether or not the campaign would pay for the flight or the
16 official MRA would pay for the flight?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No. Most issues with the campaigns, they were either ... If he was
18 doing campaign-related activities, they were either after-hours or on
19 the weekend. He would be there for official business at least, basically
20 a day and a half, two days, and if there was any sort of campaign
21 event, it would not be the majority of his time there.

22 Jeff Brown: Did you have any concerns based upon the travel-related documents
23 that you saw with the way in which Mr. Schwab was spending MRA
24 funds to travel to and from the district?

25 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Not at the time. In hindsight, I felt there may ... should have been more
26 supervision of him.

27 Jeff Brown: What do you mean by that?

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I just ... I'm a very cover-your-butt kind of guy. I'm very familiar with
29 your organization because when I was with John Carter, I learned all
30 about the history of the OCE and how it was formed. He was my boss.
31 I felt like I had to sign his documents. I didn't really think about it until
32 after I left, that there was not enough overlap on activities and there
33 should've been more.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: To what extent was Representative Schweikert involved in approving
2 any of Mr. Schwab's travel?

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Almost none. I mean, other than him telling David "I'm coming to the
4 District," David said ... or David telling him "Come to the District."

5 Jeff Brown: So the individuals that may have been involved with Oliver's travel to
6 and from the District would have been potentially yourself, Mary, and
7 maybe Representative Schweikert?

8 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah. I'm sure I didn't sign every single reimbursement document. I'm
9 sure if you look through, over the reimbursement documents, you'll
10 find a Kelly Roberson or a Katherina Dimenstein or maybe a Ryan
11 White as well. But it was my standard operating procedure that at least
12 two staffers, whether that was me and Mary O'Connor or another
13 staffer and Mary O'Connor, always saw the documents for
14 reimbursement.

15 Jeff Brown: Were there any policies and procedures in place in the office relating
16 to staffer travel to the District?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No, not officially.

18 Jeff Brown: Okay. Unofficially?

19 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I wouldn't say unofficial. I mean, other than "You need to go to the
20 District, go to the District for these meetings."

21 Jeff Brown: Yeah.

22 Paul Solis: Your policy that you just talked about of having at least a couple
23 staffers look over reimbursement request documents, that also applied
24 to Mr. Schwab's reimbursement requests?

25 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

26 Paul Solis: So he would have two independent people look over his documents?

27 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I would always look at and Mary O'Connor would always look at it.

28 Paul Solis: And when you talked about your policy, you sort of developed that
29 method or was that-

30 Former Deputy C.O.S.: That was my ... yeah, that was my method.

31 Paul Solis: Okay. And Mr.-

32 Former Deputy C.O.S.: For reimbursements.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Paul Solis: And Mr. Schwab sort of acquiesced or agreed to that-

2 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah.

3 Paul Solis: That method?

4 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yep.

5 Jeff Brown: Would you and/or Mary have been raising any issues that you did see?

6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

7 Jeff Brown: Okay. Do you know if either yourself or Mary ever raised any issues
8 with any MRA-related disbursements?

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: The only two I can think of were a Dyson fan for Oliver's office and
10 the standing desks, both of which Mary said "If these get kicked back,
11 you need to pay out of pocket." And that's it.

12 Paul Solis: And this policy, again, you have of two independent staffers looking at
13 the documents, how long was that in place?

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: For the entire time that I was signing the budget documents.

15 Paul Solis: How long were you signing budget documents?

16 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I believe December of 2014.

17 Paul Solis: Until the end of your-

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah.

19 Paul Solis: - employment?

20 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Until I left the office on the Monday before Thanksgiving of 2016.

21 Paul Solis: Why didn't Mr. Schwab, as chief, take on the budget responsibilities?
22 Was that a decision by-

23 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I asked to take on the budget responsibilities. At one point in time, he
24 said "The budget's killing me," and I said "I'll do the budget." I wanted
25 the experience.

26 Paul Solis: And this is with Mr. Schwab, you had this conversation?

27 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

28 Paul Solis: Okay.

29 Jeff Brown: When staffers travel out to the District Office, is there a hotel that they
30 would ordinarily stay in?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I almost always stayed at the Scottsdale Plaza because it was pretty
2 cheap and it's close to the District, or close to the District Office.
3 Oliver almost always stayed at this okay Hilton Garden Inn. I'd stayed
4 there once I think, and I did not care for it.

5 Jeff Brown: Are both of those hotels close to the District Office?

6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes, within 10 minutes I think.

7 Jeff Brown: Would you need to rent a car in order to get from the closest hotel to
8 the District Office?

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Oh, I don't think there's any hotel close enough to the District Office
10 that you could just walk to.

11 Jeff Brown: So it was standard practice, if anyone was traveling to the District, to
12 rent a car?

13 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

14 Jeff Brown: Can you walk us through who the primary staffers are out in the
15 District?

16 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Kevin Knight, Ernestina Borquez-Smith are the only two that I know
17 of that are still there.

18 Jeff Brown: Can you tell us a little bit about their roles?

19 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Kevin is ... I like to call him the heart, David's heart. He's a former
20 legislative ... or, sorry. He's a former Minnesota Congress ... State
21 House Representative. He takes the hard meetings in the District, you
22 know, the meetings that most people end up crying in. Ernestina is
23 the ... I don't mean like ... I mean like the heartstring meetings, the
24 ALSs, the Dreamer kids, those types of meeting where it's ... you want
25 to be able to be helpful. Kevin does a better job, or at least in the
26 District, does a really good job at interacting with them. Ernestina, she
27 is a bit of a catchall in the District. She also is the head case worker. In
28 my opinion, there's no one better.

29 Jeff Brown: What sort of relationship does Oliver have with Kevin Knight?

30 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I would assume he has a good relationship. We were all very close for
31 almost six years.

32 Jeff Brown: You said Kevin is a bit of a mentor to you-

33 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

1 Jeff Brown: Can you just elaborate on how that relationship developed?

2 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Kevin and I started ... My very first trip out to the District, which ... I
3 cannot remember if it was in 2011 or 2012, but I was there for an
4 entire week. Kevin just kind of sat down and said "Here's how my life
5 has been. I started as a salesman and ran for politics. Came here to
6 retire, got with David. Here are the conservative things that I believe
7 and how you should live your life," and I went to church with Kevin
8 when I was down in the District. He's an older guy who has a good
9 head on his shoulders.

10 Jeff Brown: When you would travel to and from the District, how does one keep
11 track of expenses?

12 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Receipts.

13 Jeff Brown: And how does a staffer go about getting reimbursed for their expenses
14 in the District?

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Standard House expense report form.

16 Jeff Brown: Who do those flow through in Representative Schweikert's office?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: If it was me traveling, I would show Oliver and one other staffer and
18 Mary O'Connor. If it was another staffer, they'd go to Oliver then to
19 me and then to Mary O'Connor.

20 Jeff Brown: Were there any office policies or procedures or guidelines on amount
21 of money that could be spent on accommodation, travel?

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Try to keep it as ... Wherever you're staying, try to get a government
23 rate, cheaper than \$150 a night. Get the cheapest car you can find
24 within \$4 or \$5. For me and the instructions that I gave to my staff was
25 if your meals are office-related, you can reimburse them. If you're
26 going to go out and have drinks and just have a good time, then no.

27 Jeff Brown: Switching gears a little bit, office supplies. If you're a staffer in
28 Representative Schweikert's office and you need office supplies, how
29 do you go about procuring those office supplies?

30 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Well, if it's an immediate need, typically would use the office supply
31 store in the House. Some of those items are really expensive. If it was
32 power cords and things like that, you'd order them on Amazon usually,
33 for me and the other staffers. Anything that you couldn't get in the
34 office ... Anything that you couldn't get in the supply store or was
35 exuberantly expensive in there, it would go through Amazon.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Is there an individual in the office who's primarily responsible for
2 ensuring that the office has all the office supplies that it needs?

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I would say for the most part, staff would say "I need to go downstairs
4 and get pens," or "I need this." Most of the Amazon supply purchases,
5 I would say, directly from the lower level staff, would come through
6 me.

7 Jeff Brown: Is there any sort of office policy or procedure on office supplies?

8 Former Deputy C.O.S.: You know, not ... Be reasonable.

9 Jeff Brown: Does Representative Schweikert have any involvement in-

10 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

11 Jeff Brown: ... the office supply purchases?

12 Former Deputy C.O.S.: None.

13 Jeff Brown: Switching gears again, I'd like to talk a little bit about education. Are
14 staffers in Representative Schweikert's office reimbursed for
15 educational coursework of any kind?

16 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes. I mean, they paid for ... The House reimbursed my education for
17 my federal student loans.

18 Jeff Brown: How about outside of repayment for student loans? Are individuals
19 permitted to take coursework while they're staffers?

20 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No one during my time there did that. I don't ... that I ever remember
21 signing a reimbursement for.

22 Jeff Brown: Okay. Are you familiar, excuse me, with the Naval War College?

23 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I am.

24 Jeff Brown: It seems to be a popular place for folks in Representative Schweikert's
25 office to take courses. Can you elaborate on that?

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I believe that Katherina Dimenstein and Ryan White were both trying
27 to get master's degrees from there. As Congressional staffers, I
28 believe ... I was under the impression it was free.

29 Paul Solis: Why do you have that impression?

30 Former Deputy C.O.S.: That's what I was told by them, and I had no reason not to believe
31 them. I've heard lots of people talk about the Naval War College for
32 the most part being free for Congressional staffers.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Do you know if their courses are online or in person?
2 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No idea.
3 Paul Solis: Do you recall Oliver saying that he took courses there?
4 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't think so.
5 Paul Solis: Or did anybody talk about Oliver taking courses there?
6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't think so.
7 Jeff Brown: I'm going to hand you just a couple documents and feel free to flip
8 through them -
9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Okay.
10 Jeff Brown: I really just have a couple very brief questions -
11 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Okay.
12 Paul Solis: And, you know, he's not the author of these-
13 Jeff Brown: Correct.
14 Paul Solis: ... documents. You didn't create the documents, at least as far as we
15 understand it. It's just more of a refresher to get your eyes on an item
16 on a piece of paper that maybe you can help answer Jeff's questions.
17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Okay.
18 Jeff Brown: Can you just generally describe for me what this document is?
19 Former Deputy C.O.S.: It looks like a current commercial reimbursement for travel. And it
20 looks like they're almost all flights. Yeah.
21 Jeff Brown: I should say for the record too, the Bates range on this document is
22 CAO_0005 through 10. On the first page, so CAO_0005, is that
23 Representative Schweikert's signature?
24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.
25 Jeff Brown: Whose signature is that?
26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: That's mine.
27 Jeff Brown: I'm handing you one other document. This is CAO_0011 through 26.
28 Same question, just what is this?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: It looks like a reimbursement for a trip. I'm not sure what the
2 telecom ... I don't remember the telecom one was for, but the rest of it
3 looks to be, time frame, maybe the Super Bowl trip.

4 Jeff Brown: Is that your signature on the first page of this document?

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

6 Jeff Brown: And just one final document here. This is CAO_0062 through 76.
7 What is this document?

8 Former Deputy C.O.S.: It looks like office supplies reimbursement.

9 Jeff Brown: Okay. Whose signatures are those on the front, if you're aware?

10 Former Deputy C.O.S.: That's Ashley Sylvester's. That one, I don't know.

11 Paul Solis: It looks like it possibly could be ... the first name there could be David.
12 Under it is member/chairman/officer/other approver's signature. Do
13 you recall if that looks like Representative Schweikert's signature?

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't think so.

15 Paul Solis: Okay.

16 Jeff Brown: Is Representative Schweikert generally or ever involved in signing
17 these sorts of reimbursement forms?

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

19 Jeff Brown: Okay. When there is a document that calls for a
20 member/chairman/officer/other approver's signature, who is generally
21 signing those documents?

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Often it was me, as in the case of these first two, with two other people
23 viewing it before I would sign it. But this one, I don't what the ... I
24 don't remember seeing that one.

25 Jeff Brown: Does representative Schweikert keep a stamp-

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

27 Jeff Brown: ... of his signature? Okay.

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

29 Jeff Brown: And what is that stamp used for?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't recall anyone ever stamping a reimbursement. It's usually for
2 like signing letters to other members. It is not his signature on that, on
3 that stamp though.

4 Jeff Brown: I want to make sure that I understand this. For MRA-related
5 disbursements, Representative Schweikert is generally not a signatory
6 to any of those documents?

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes, correct.

8 Jeff Brown: With these documents in front of you, can you help again just ... I
9 know we've talked about this, but if you can walk us through the
10 process by which somebody is going to get reimbursed for office
11 supplies or travel ... Can you walk us through that with reference to
12 these documents? How does the process work in Representative
13 Schweikert's office?

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: It looks like this is the government card, so ... Actually, I don't know if
15 it is or if it's his card. It's been a long time. But typically, you would
16 printout the, at least at the time ... And this may have been the one that
17 kind of triggered my whole receipt thing. I would only do receipts if
18 they had printouts of the flights. But, if I remember correctly, but
19 you'd submit your flights. This is a little out of the typical norm as far
20 as what the ... of the signature.

21 Jeff Brown: Just for the record, you're referring to the document-

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: 005.

23 Jeff Brown: Thank you.

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: But it looks like they're all flights to and from Phoenix. It could be
25 member travel or David travel or both of them together. Since it looks
26 like it is all flights, that may have been why. Everything else, you
27 would provide Amazon printouts, receipts of what you ordered to be
28 reimbursed. We'd go through those, and if they were office
29 appropriate, you would sign them.

30 Jeff Brown: And then after these documents were signed and they're compiled with
31 receipts, where do these documents go?

32 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I kept a bunch in a filing cabinet in my desk. Anything that I signed, I
33 kept for myself a copy. I turned those back in when I left.

34 Jeff Brown: Aside from the copy that you kept, where would the originals go?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Well, so the originals would be turned in by Mary O'Connor. I thought
2 they were copies coming back to me but they may have been the
3 originals that come back after she processes them.

4 Paul Solis: But where is she taking them to?

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Oh, to just the reimbursement ... the-

6 Paul Solis: So House -

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: The House-

8 Paul Solis: [inaudible crosstalk 00:48:04]-

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

10 Jeff Brown: Did Mary have an official title in the office?

11 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't remember what her official title was, but she is a
12 reimbursement contractor essentially and works for several offices.

13 Jeff Brown: If you had to describe what Mary did on day-to-day basis, how would
14 you describe that?

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: She would come in. She'd most ... pay the bills, anything that we had
16 that came in, any sort of bills that she had pay ... that needed to be
17 paid. She would pay the bills. If we have any reimbursements, she
18 would look over the reimbursements with me and then process them.

19 Paul Solis: You want to ask about ... He mentioned a Super Bowl trip.

20 Jeff Brown: I do want to ask you about that.

21 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I figured you would.

22 Jeff Brown: What can you tell us about that trip?

23 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I was-

24 Paul Solis: First of all, you called it the Super Bowl trip, so why do you call it the
25 Super-

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Because it was the weekend of the Phoenix Open and the Super Bowl.
27 It was also the Super Bowl ... They called it the Super Bowl trip in that
28 article.

29 Paul Solis: Okay.

30 Jeff Brown: And by the article, you are referring to-

31 Former Deputy C.O.S.: The Examiner article.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Thank you. What can you tell us ... Well, I should actually ... When
2 did you first read the Examiner article?

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: It was kind of interesting. I started getting texts and phone calls, "Let's
4 do lunch," on November 5th from former staffers or other people on
5 the Hill. I was like "Okay, let's do lunch." Then finally one of the
6 former staffers said "I can't believe you went to the press on this," and
7 I was like ... I had no idea that this article was coming out, and I did
8 not talk to the press so I was just as surprised as anyone else on that.
9 But when I read that, I assumed at some point you all would be calling
10 me.

11 Jeff Brown: Aside from what you've read in the Examiner article, what first-hand
12 knowledge do you have about Mr. Schwab's trip to Phoenix?

13 Former Deputy C.O.S.: As far as I know, it was a mix-use trip with probably I would say more
14 official business than unofficial. He did go to the actual Super Bowl
15 but because of the two week weekend ... or the weekend that was
16 there, it was both the Phoenix Open and the Super Bowl. I remember
17 at one point in time, he told me everything that he was doing that was
18 officially related. And I ... as lodging if I remember correctly, it was
19 the standard Hilton that he had already stayed ... always stayed in. So
20 other than the cost which as someone who had just done the budget
21 was really frustrated with, but I had no reason to believe that he had
22 gone off the reservation on that trip as far as ethics is concerned.

23 Jeff Brown: What sort of official activities do you recall him telling you that he
24 was doing?

25 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I think and again this is two years ... two years now, no three years. I
26 know he was taking office meetings. I know he was in the office really
27 early every day he was down there and working out of the District
28 office. I believe he took some site tours and some other things. And,
29 you know, he also went to the Super Bowl and I believe that was at
30 least one fundraiser that was down there. No, I think ... a McCarthy
31 fundraiser I think.

32 Jeff Brown: Let's take some of that one at a time. How would you be aware of
33 what official activities he was doing aside from him telling you?

34 Former Deputy C.O.S.: That would have been it.

35 Paul Solis: When you said he was in the office early, and do you know that by
36 emails he was sending or by phone calls he was making?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I believe he did call me once from the office number and I just ... I
2 vaguely remember him saying ... I asked him, "Why are you calling
3 me from the District office this early," and he's, "I'm working."

4 Paul Solis: Okay. And you said he was in the office every day he was there during
5 that trip?

6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I actually don't know that for sure. I would ... he claimed to be in the
7 office every day and he never gave me a reason to believe when he
8 was in the office that he wasn't in the office, that he said that he was in
9 the office that he wasn't in the office.

10 Jeff Brown: Let's break some of this down. You said he attended the Super Bowl.
11 How do you know that?

12 Former Deputy C.O.S.: There were pictures on Facebook and he told me he was going to go to
13 the Super Bowl.

14 Jeff Brown: Okay. Do you know if he attended the Super Bowl with anyone?

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: His wife and David.

16 Jeff Brown: Are you aware-

17 Paul Solis: And that's Representative Schweikert?

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes, sorry.

19 Jeff Brown: Are you aware of any other activities that he partook in on Super Bowl
20 Sunday?

21 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

22 Jeff Brown: You mentioned the Phoenix Open. Did Oliver attend the Phoenix
23 Open?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I do not know.

25 Jeff Brown: Okay. Is the Phoenix Open an event that Representative Schweikert or
26 other staffers have attended in the past?

27 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't know.

28 Jeff Brown: Aside from the Super Bowl, what other-

29 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I will say this about the Phoenix Open. I do know that that particular
30 time of year is ... or with the Phoenix Open, every year has been, you
31 know, you go out there, you take meetings, you show people around
32 the District because it is a busy ... lots of people fly in and want to talk

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 to the member that represents. But I don't know if they ever attended
2 the actual event.

3 Jeff Brown: And are those events campaign related or official?

4 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I am unaware of any campaign-related events to the Phoenix Open. I
5 would ... the ones that I can think of are site tours and things like that,
6 typical official-type business.

7 Jeff Brown: Aside from the Super Bowl, what other activities do you know that
8 Oliver Schwab attended during that period?

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't remember.

10 Jeff Brown: You said that you saw photos on Facebook. Do you remember seeing
11 any photos besides Super Bowl pictures?

12 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't remember any other about the Super Bowl pictures ... other
13 than the Super Bowl pictures, and I am no longer friends with Oliver
14 on Facebook.

15 Jeff Brown: You mentioned his wife was out in Arizona at the time. How do you
16 know that?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I think she was in there in the pictures with him. I'm not sure they
18 were married yet. I don't remember exactly when they got married.

19 Jeff Brown: Did staffers in Representative Schweikert's office, when they traveled
20 to the District, was it common or did it ever happen that they would
21 travel with significant others?

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't-

23 Jeff Brown: And I don't mean to suggest that official funds would be used to pay
24 but-

25 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No, I don't think so. Not typically. I-

26 Jeff Brown: So-

27 Former Deputy C.O.S.: - I never went with my wife the entire time I was with David.

28 Jeff Brown: So, aside from what we'll call the Super Bowl trip in 2015, you're not
29 aware of Oliver's wife ever being out in the District when he was there
30 for either official or campaign-related business?

31 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I think there were times that she was working for the NRCC where she
32 would be out there ... she was an employee of the NRCC at one point
33 in time in that region. So, she may have been out there with him. I

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 don't remember the exact timeframe and there was a period where she
2 was unemployed, so she may have been out with him. I don't
3 remember any specific times.

4 Paul Solis: Were you the one who looked at reimbursement receipts after that
5 trip?

6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I was.

7 Paul Solis: Did you notice anything you felt to be not official or did you reject any
8 requests for reimbursement?

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No, other than I can't believe you just busted a hole in my budget, but
10 no.

11 Paul Solis: So, you felt that the costs were high?

12 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah, but not unreasonable based on the weekend that it was there and
13 looking at some of the ... I did ... I don't remember if I looked before
14 or after for hotels on my own. I just remember it being really
15 expensive to go out to Scottsdale that weekend.

16 Paul Solis: Okay. Did ... were there any reimbursement requests for Mr.
17 Schwab's wife in any capacity?

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No, not that I know of.

19 Jeff Brown: How about family members? His mother or his brother?

20 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Out to the District for reimbursements, no. I can't say for certain
21 whether or not there was any time that they were out there with him.
22 I'd never processed any reimbursements for them.

23 Jeff Brown: If Mr. Schwab indicated on a reimbursement that he was having a
24 meal with constituents, would you ask questions about who those
25 constituents were?

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Not typically. He didn't ... no, not typically.

27 Paul Solis: You mentioned something about a McCarthy fundraiser that weekend
28 if I recall.

29 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I think there was an NRCC fundraiser at some point in time over the
30 course of that weekend that McCarthy was there.

31 Paul Solis: And that's because you ... well, how would you become aware of that
32 or how did you become aware of that?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I mean Kevin McCarthy was in the photos I think of the Super Bowl at
2 some point in time and there was a lot of chatter in the office. It was
3 common knowledge on the Hill that they were going to have an event
4 out in Phoenix for the NRCC that weekend.

5 Jeff Brown: You mentioned Oliver expressing some frustration over the Kevin
6 McCarthy related fundraiser. Can you elaborate on that?

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: It ended up not being a fundraiser and actually now that I think about
8 it, the Friday before the second incident which would have been in
9 October of 2016, where Oliver yelled at me for an hour and a half on
10 the phone, Kevin McCarthy air-dropped a, you know, there were some
11 ... they were doing one thing and Kevin McCarthy called and said, "I
12 want to do a Valley Fever event instead." And in two days we put
13 together a Valley Fever event.

14 Jeff Brown: What's a Valley Fever-

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I'm sorry, Valley Fever is a fungus that is common in Arizona and
16 Southern California that kills people. It's a fairly ... it's very common.
17 Pretty much everyone gets it but it can basically cause you to rot from
18 the inside out if you get a severe case of it. There's not a lot of studies
19 done. David and Kevin McCarthy joined together to do ... to start the
20 Valley Fever caucus and work towards, you know, trying to get the
21 NIH to fund a cure. There was no ... as far as my awareness was
22 concerned, there was never a fundraiser, any sort of campaign aspect
23 to the Valley Fever caucus or any Valley Fever event.

24 Jeff Brown: Before we leave this topic, are you aware of Oliver Schwab and his
25 wife attending a basketball game of any kind over Super Bowl
26 weekend?

27 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

28 Paul Solis: You mentioned, that same weekend, we asked you about the McCarthy
29 event, you said there was discussions in the office about an NRCC ...

30 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No, not within the office. It was just on the hill, people knew there was
31 going to be an NRCC event.

32 Paul Solis: That Superbowl weekend?

33 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yep.

34 Paul Solis: And you saw, did you see pictures of that event?

35 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Not of the event, I just saw pictures of Kevin McCarthy there.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Paul Solis: Okay. Do you know if Representative Schweikert, or Oliver Schwab ...
2 Do you whether they attended this event?

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I would assume they did, I do not know for certain.

4 Paul Solis: Why would you assume that they would?

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: It's the leader, if the majority leader was there doing a fundraising
6 event, David and Kevin McCarthy are close. I would make the
7 assumption that he was there if there was an event. I almost guarantee
8 you that I would be right.

9 Paul Solis: And the same would go for Oliver's attendance?

10 Former Deputy C.O.S.: If David was going to an event and Oliver was in the district, then
11 Oliver would also attend the event.

12 Jeff Brown: We've talked about this, but I want to ask it again. Do you have any
13 concerns about any sort of office supply purchases that Oliver made
14 during his tenure as Chief of Staff?

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Not directly, and there was nothing ... Oliver and I got into it multiple
16 times over the Dyson fan that he bought for the back office, which was
17 reimbursed. It did go through Office of Payroll, Mary I believe flagged
18 it and said, "Is this okay?" I don't remember what it was, but I brought
19 that up regularly, about how I thought that was a waste of money. And
20 he did not appreciate that, but I continued to rib him about it.

21 Other office supplies, I have no indication that he bought anything that he used at home, or didn't
22 bring anything into our office or the Arizona office.

23 Jeff Brown: Did staff use Apple products?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

25 Jeff Brown: I'm going to show you two documents, CAO_0634 and CAO_0549.

26 Do the products listed on these pages, do these appear to be products that would've been used in
27 the office?

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

29 Jeff Brown: How would those have been used in the office?

30 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Oliver spoke almost exclusively on his Apple . . . sorry, on his iPhone,
31 and he would go through headphones like crazy. He would go through
32 them a lot, and so I would imagine that he got sick one day, or sick of
33 having the ones break and bought a whole bunch.

1 Jeff Brown: How about the digital adapters?

2 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I do not know about the HDMI or lightning adapters, but it would not
3 be out of the realm to want to use them to put them out of display, that
4 wouldn't flag my concern.

5 Jeff Brown: We've talked a little bit about education already. Are you aware of any
6 educational courses that Oliver took while Chief of Staff, for Rep.
7 Schweikert?

8 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I think he was doing a Harvard Business School enrichment. I don't
9 remember ever being asked to sign a reimbursement for that.

10 Jeff Brown: Besides Harvard, how about any other institutions?

11 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

12 Jeff Brown: Do you recall ever hearing anything about him taking coursework at
13 Stanford?

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

15 Jeff Brown: How about Johns Hopkins?

16 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

17 Jeff Brown: The Naval War College?

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No. Maybe the Naval War College, I don't remember him talking
19 much about it, but he may have mentioned something about wanting to
20 do coursework over there, or him talking about how it was a great
21 thing with Kat or Ryan.

22 Jeff Brown: If he was going to be reimbursed for coursework, who would've signed
23 the paperwork for those reimbursements?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I would think it would have been me and Mary. Me with Mary looking
25 over. I don't remember ever seeing that.

26 Jeff Brown: Okay.

27 Are you familiar with the Casey Family Foundation?

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't think so.

29 Jeff Brown: Are you aware of Oliver's involvement in any sort of family
30 foundation?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: He does have a family foundation, I don't know ... I thought it was a
2 Schwab family foundation, but if it's a Casey family foundation that's
3 possible.

4 Jeff Brown: What do you know about that family foundation?

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: That he's on the board, and that's about it.

6 Jeff Brown: What's the purpose of this foundation?

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't know. He and I didn't talk about it.

8 Well no ... I want to bring something up which made the interactions that I had before I left his
9 office so stunning. He knew that my wife was pregnant, my wife was
10 considering leaving her job to stay home with our kids. I shared that
11 information with him, told him we were looking at buying a new
12 house, and he said, "My foundation could provide a bridge loan for
13 you and your family if you needed to get your new house and didn't
14 have time to sell your old." I found that to be nice but strange, and did
15 not take him up on the offer.

16 Jeff Brown: Did you have any other discussions about what type of work the
17 foundation did?

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

19 Jeff Brown: Do you know what his role was at the foundation?

20 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I really don't. I know it existed, and I'm sure we had conversations
21 about it. I don't recall it being relevant, or significant.

22 Jeff Brown: So aside from how Oliver is compensated for his work as Chief of
23 Staff on the Hill, aside from his compensation that he receives directly
24 from House of Representatives, are you aware of any other income
25 streams that Mr. Schwab has?

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

27 Paul Solis: That foundation, do you know if he's paid by the foundation?

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I do not know.

29 Jeff Brown: Does the company Chartwell Associates, or Chartwell LLC, does that
30 mean anything to you?

31 Former Deputy C.O.S.: He has a company named Chartwell. I think at one point in time, he
32 may have formed it when he did – when he ran David's Super PAC,
33 that may have been the name he called it. He had it, but I'm unaware of

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 anything business-related that Chartwell ever did, other than ... In the
2 back of my mind, it sticks that it may have been the name of the
3 company that he did the Super PAC against Ben Quayle.

4 Jeff Brown: Are you aware of any of the political consulting work that Oliver does
5 for Representative Schweikert?

6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No. I had very little to do with the campaign side.

7 Jeff Brown: What do you know about the campaign work that Oliver does?

8 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I would have never even considered Oliver to be a political consultant
9 for David based on my knowledge. Chris Baker, I always thought was
10 David's political consultant.

11 Jeff Brown: Why do you say that?

12 Former Deputy C.O.S.: 'Cause David has referred to Chris Baker as his political consultant,
13 Oliver's referred to David as his political consultant.

14 Jeff Brown: Why would you say that Oliver is not somebody that does political
15 consulting work for Representative Schweikert?

16 Former Deputy C.O.S.: The relationship that he had with David as far as campaign, seemed to
17 have been as similar as the other office that I worked for, so it just
18 didn't seem like political consultant was what I would call him.

19 Jeff Brown: Are you aware of whether or not Miss Schwab received any sort of
20 monies from the campaign committee or the pack?

21 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I am not.

22 Paul Solis: I had asked you this question earlier, whether or not Mr. Schwab did
23 work for Representative Schweikert's campaign committee, and you
24 did confirm that you knew that he did do work for the campaign
25 committee. You just didn't know whether or not he was compensated
26 for that work. Is that right?

27 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I wouldn't have called him a political consultant, is what it comes
28 down to. I know he did campaign work, I wouldn't have called him a
29 political consultant. I am unaware of any third party relationship that
30 he has business-wise.

31 Paul Solis: I just want to confirm with the work, and that word can be sort of
32 broad, but you do have knowledge that he provided services, or did do
33 work, for Representative Schweikert's campaign committee. Whether
34 it's on a political consultancy basis, that's a different question.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: He raised money for David.

2 Paul Solis: Right. Okay.

3 Jeff Brown: Do you know if Oliver Schwab has any real estate or rental property
4 investments of any kind?

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I believe he has some sort of family compound thing in Michigan, and
6 I believe he owns a house in, or he did at one point in time, own a
7 house in Arlington or Alexandria or the one right across the way. At
8 one time I know he was exploring rental properties but, I'm not aware
9 of anything beyond those two properties.

10 Jeff Brown: Have you ever heard of a company called Pinkham Management?

11 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

12 Jeff Brown: How about Allerton Property Management?

13 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

14 Jeff Brown: Health and Wellness Partners?

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Nope.

16 Jeff Brown: Marcos Lopez, ever heard of Marcos Lopez?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

18 Jeff Brown: Jim Hamilton?

19 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I have heard of Jim Hamilton.

20 Jeff Brown: Who's Jim Hamilton?

21 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I thought he did work for Uber, maybe. It may have been Uber, or
22 Phoenix Raceway.

23 Jeff Brown: Do you know if Oliver Schwab has any sort of income related to any
24 of these rental properties or real estate investments?

25 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

26 Jeff Brown: How about the company, Bristol Consulting? Does that mean anything
27 to you?

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

29 Jeff Brown: Are you aware of whether Oliver Schwab's wife has a consulting
30 company of any kind?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

2 Jeff Brown: What can you tell me about Oliver Schwab's wife being hired as a
3 temporary employee in Representative Schweikert's office?

4 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't ... I can't remember if they were married yet or just engaged. It
5 was to do payroll processing. I was not necessarily comfortable with
6 that arrangement, and told Oliver, counseled Oliver to get approval
7 from Ethics ... He claimed that Ethics said it was fine.

8 Jeff Brown: What made you uncomfortable?

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I mean, it's a relationship that processes money, and I was ... After he
10 got Ethics approval and confirmed that I would be signing any
11 reimbursement approvals, I said okay.

12 Paul Solis: Did you see a letter from the Ethics Committee, or any emails or any
13 documentation?

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I did not.

15 Paul Solis: It's just his statement to you, it was approved?

16 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

17 Jeff Brown: Were there ever any other instances that you're aware of that Oliver
18 would seek approval for any activities from the Committee on Ethics?

19 Former Deputy C.O.S.: He did, I mean, anything specific no, he did fairly regularly say that if
20 there's any question that you have on something you're doing, call
21 Ethics first.

22 Jeff Brown: Do you know if he sought Ethics Committee advice on anything
23 related to the Super Bowl trip?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I do not.

25 Paul Solis: I just want to very briefly return to the question of Mr. Schwab's work
26 for Representative Schweikert's campaign committee. In the last series
27 of questions you said that he raised money for Representative
28 Schweikert in a sort of fundraising capacity? Aside from the
29 fundraising capacity, are you aware of any other work that he
30 performed for Representative Schweikert's campaign committee?

31 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No, I do not.

32 Paul Solis: Okay.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: That is the reason why I would qualify him, I would not have qualified
2 him as a political consultant.

3 Jeff Brown: Is there anything that we haven't talked about or haven't asked you
4 about that you think is relevant, in light of the things we've discussed
5 today?

6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I have always thought that Oliver is pretty good with ethics with a
7 capital E. I had no reason to distrust him during my time with David
8 up until the very end, when he completely went off the rails. I would
9 say that Oliver was a close friend for the entire time that I worked with
10 David. He seemed to never want to actually step over the line. He
11 seemed to be very ... He had no desire to step over the line, and I had
12 no reason to believe that ... He never gave me any indication that he
13 would try to step over the line. In hindsight, I would have done things
14 differently, and if I ever go back to the Hill in a capacity as a chief or a
15 budget director for an office, I will do things differently, but it's
16 hindsight. At the time I had no reason not to trust David.

17 Jeff Brown: Specifically, what would you have done differently in Representative
18 Schweikert's office?

19 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I would have required more documentation for reimbursements, who
20 were you having dinner with, things like that. If for no other reason
21 than, it protects you as the employee.

22 Jeff Brown: Would it have been common practice for mixed purpose-related trips
23 to have consulted guidance from the Ethics Committee?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I never had a mixed purpose trip. That's not true, I had one that was an
25 after-hours fundraiser with Lamar Smith. I was not required to attend,
26 I chose to attend and that was not the reason I went out, it just
27 happened to be at the same time. And so no, I didn't consult with them
28 because the reason I went out there was to staff a field hearing for the
29 house science space and technology committee on waters of the US.

30 Jeff Brown: Is there anyone else who you think it behoove the OCE to talk to about
31 things we discussed today?

32 Former Deputy C.O.S.: If you haven't talked to Kevin, then you should talk to Kevin. Mary
33 O'Connor, if you haven't talked to Mary O'Connor. April, and I don't
34 remember her last name.

35 Jeff Brown: Who is April?

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: She was before Mary. She was our finance reimbursements person.
2 She was hired by Matt, not by Oliver, stayed after Matt left, and then
3 fired us after Oliver said he was leaving. The first time, when he
4 actually had paperwork, I just don't want to train anyone new because
5 she was maxed out on offices. I mean other than that, I don't think so.

6 Paul Solis: Just going back to the article in the Examiner, it discusses several
7 aspects of Oliver Schwab's time in the office and then his potential
8 work with the various political committees and campaign committee,
9 the office supply reimbursements and educational reimbursements. So
10 although we've talked a bit about this stuff and your knowledge of it, I
11 mean when you read this article, how much of it did you feel was
12 accurate and how much did you just have no awareness of, and what
13 was your response to it?

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: The supplies, there were times I thought he was buying too many
15 supplies. Again Mary O'Connor to caution was doing the same thing,
16 slow down on the supplies, quit burning stuff.

17 Paul Solis: The article mentions \$20,000 does that seem like a-

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Over the course of the entire ... Over the course of six years, that
19 seems like it could be possible.

20 Paul Solis: Okay. The \$5,000 for the Super Bowl trip weekend, does that seem?

21 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah, no I mean, I saw the reimbursement but I had no reason to think
22 that he misrepresented what he was doing out there to me.

23 Paul Solis: So that figure seems right?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Mm-hmm (affirmative). Yeah.

25 Paul Solis: And you mentioned the hotel was expensive during that weekend. All
26 hotels in the area were expensive during that weekend. So \$4,000 total,
27 you recall a number like that?

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah, that seems about right.

29 Paul Solis: Okay. The article also talks about the potential mixed purpose nature
30 of the trip and that Mr. Schwab had given a statement to the Examiner
31 about tickets being paid for by the McCarthy Victory committee to the
32 golf tournament, potentially others, you know, you said that you were
33 aware of him being in the office and he was doing official work during
34 that time. Did the mixed purpose nature, that mixed purpose discussion
35 in the article make you think any way about the trip in hindsight?

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No. I mean, it looks bad. And in hindsight, maybe he shoulda gotten
2 the campaign to pay for it but again, when you're on your own time,
3 you're on your own time. I felt like Oliver probably spent the proper
4 number of work hours actually doing official business while he was
5 down there.

6 Paul Solis: Okay. And that's as-

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: As I remember it.

8 Paul Solis: You're someone that reviewed the reimbursement requests after the
9 fact. And we've asked you about his potential work with the campaign
10 committee, or the Friends of Schweikert PAC and payments to
11 Chartwell or directly to Mr. Schwab himself. You know the figures in
12 the article are \$164,000 from the various campaign committees of
13 Representative Schweikert.

14 Does that number say anything to you? Do you recall any discussions you had with him?

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: When I read the article, the supplies, the Super Bowl trip, my thoughts
16 were those look bad, but I think they're fine. Just as my relationship
17 with him, I didn't think anything of those based on the amount of work
18 that I knew that he was doing and there were times he was not studious
19 with supplies, it seemed like he made basically writing with a pen one
20 time and then lose it and go have to buy new pens. I mean, that's kind
21 of how...he's a very flighty guy when it comes to that type of stuff. I
22 was shocked by the campaign stuff. I was unaware completely and I
23 told that to Kate, Kate is my wife by the way, I told my wife I was
24 very surprised by that.

25 Paul Solis: And then \$7,000 or approximately \$7,000 for these courses, Harvard,
26 Stanford-

27 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't remember any of those.

28 Paul Solis: Okay. And is the person who was handling the budget at the time
29 should have educational reimbursement be requested in the office, that
30 would have come to you?

31 Former Deputy C.O.S.: It should have. I don't remember anyone requesting an educational
32 reimbursement beyond the student loan repayment within the office.

33 Paul Solis: Has anyone from Representative Schweikert's office talked to you
34 since this article's come out? About our review, about the OCEs
35 review?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Only that Kevin and I, we talk regularly, he said that the office is in
2 investigating being investigated by the OCE, if they call, cooperate.

3 Jeff Brown: When was that conversation?

4 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Before Christmas, I think.

5 Paul Solis: That was a telephone conversation?

6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yep.

7 Paul Solis: Anybody else? You ever hear from Representative Schweikert or any
8 of his lawyers about-

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I have not talked to anyone. I have not talked physically over the
10 phone or face to face, or with any sort of email communication from
11 David since the Friday before Thanksgiving of 2016. And Kevin is the
12 only person who is currently employed in the office that I still
13 maintain contact with.

14 Paul Solis: Is Mr. Schwab still employed with the office?

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: As far as I know.

16 Jeff Brown: Do you know Tommy Leander?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I do.

18 Jeff Brown: What was Tommy's role in the office?

19 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Tommy was one of my L.A.s. He did standard L.A. work, mostly new
20 economy.

21 Paul Solis: When's the last time you spoke with him?

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: The Friday before Thanksgiving.

23 Paul Solis: 2016?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: 2016.

25 Jeff Brown: How about Ryan White?

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I talk to Ryan very regularly. I talked to Ryan White today, not about
27 this. I had not told ... I'm also in contact with Kelly Roberson, in case
28 you asked that, neither of them know that I was coming in and doing
29 this. Both of them contacted me when the article ran and Ryan was the
30 one who tipped me off that there was an article.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: What sort of knowledge might Ryan or Kelly have about things that
2 are discussed in this article?

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Ryan ... Ryan would probably have a knowledge of the ins and outs of
4 reimbursement. Also, Kelly would have the knowledge of the ins and
5 outs of reimbursement, but-

6 Jeff Brown: Why would they have knowledge?

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Standard operating procedure for reimbursements.

8 Jeff Brown: Were they ever signing anything?

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I am certain that at some point in time I asked Ryan to review one of
10 my reimbursements and probably Kelly too, because I would never
11 sign my own. And there may been times that they signed with my
12 supervision and Mary O'Connor's supervision.

13 Jeff Brown I just want to make sure, you didn't have ... When you read the article
14 you said you were surprised by the amounts of money Oliver Schwab
15 was making from the campaign and the political action committees.
16 Did you have any insight into that at any point in time while you were
17 working for the Congressman?

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No. That was the main reason why I was so taken aback when we had
19 our meeting and he said you're going to be judged on campaign
20 donations because I had done basically zero campaigning for David.

21 Jeff Brown: Did you see Oliver Schwab working on campaign-related issues?

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: In the office, he may have stamped envelopes but I don't think he
23 made any fundraising phone calls within the office.

24 Jeff Brown: Do you have anything else?

25 Paul Solis: Think that's it. Obviously, we'd like you to keep this ... our questions
26 and our time here confidential. That does not inhibit your rights to
27 speak with counsel or any other rights you may have so, we just
28 always like to remind people of that.

29 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I really want this just to be ... I want to be done with them and the
30 office. We did not end on good terms. We ended on very bad terms. I
31 want to make that aware, make you all aware that, that we ended on
32 very bad terms, but as far as ... I am very aware of the
33 reimbursements and how the system worked. He never gave me any
34 indication that he was doing anything that was not kosher at the time,

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 and I have no recollection of any of the campaign related activities
2 beyond him being a fundraiser.

3 Jeff Brown: One more person I'd like to ask you about. Kyle Souza. Who's Kyle
4 Souza?

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Kyle Souza was David's ... or he was our scheduler for a while. He
6 now works for Audible.

7 Jeff Brown: Did he play any role with either the campaign committee or PAC?

8 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't know. Other than ... as a scheduler, he probably put fundraising
9 stuff on David's schedule, but as far as any campaign role, I don't
10 know. I do know that Kyle's dad was a donor to David, but that's it.

11 Jeff Brown: Do you know if Kyle was in Phoenix for Super Bowl weekend 2015?

12 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't remember.

13 Jeff Brown: Would it have been likely or unlikely that he would have been-

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: It's possible. I cannot remember when he became scheduler, and his, to
15 be honest his parents live out there, so it's possible. He was working
16 out of the district at one point in time and then moved up here to work
17 out of the DC office. I don't remember what that time frame is.

18 Jeff Brown: How much information would Kyle have about any of the stuff that we
19 discussed today or anything that was in the article?


20 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't think much. I don't think so.

21 Jeff Brown: Well thank you very much for your time, "Former Deputy Chief of
22 Staff". We appreciate you coming in. So with that, we will end the
23 recording.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

ERRATA SHEET

Page	Line	Correction	Reason
		None	

This errata sheet is submitted subject to 18 U.S.C. § 1001 (commonly known as the False Statements Act).

Witness Name:

Witness Signature:

Date:





4/13/18

EXHIBIT 4

**Transcript of Interview of
“Former Deputy Chief of Staff”
February 8, 2018**

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: We'll get started. Alright, this is Jeff Brown with the Office of
2 Congressional Ethics. With me is Paul Solis and Ashley Williams. It is
3 February 8th, 2018. It is 10:53am. "Former Deputy Chief of Staff" has
4 been previously provided with a copy of the False Statements Warning
5 and reminded that it applies here today.

6 "Former Deputy Chief of Staff", the first thing that we want to circle
7 up on is did Oliver Schwab ever loan any monies to Representative
8 Schweikert or his campaign?

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: That I know of for sure, no. He did occasionally complain that David
10 owed him money on his credit card. I don't know specific details
11 beyond that.

12 Jeff Brown: Complaints. How frequently were these sorts of complaints?

13 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Every so often. Maybe every couple months, two or three months.
14 Mostly it was when Oliver was worked up and angry at David, he'd let
15 it slip.

16 Jeff Brown: Was there ever any discussion about the amount of money that was
17 owed?

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Sometimes . . . Rarely did he bring up the money. I do remember a
19 couple of times where he brought up something in the excess of
20 \$30,000.

21 Jeff Brown: Okay. Can you tell us more about these conversations or these -- what
22 it sounds like might have been sort of angry discussions about-

23 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Really not a lot. I don't have a lot of detail other than he would just go
24 on rants and occasionally while he was ranting about how much he
25 hated David, he'd bring up, "David owes me \$30,000 for money that I
26 put on my credit card." That's basically the extent of what-

27 Jeff Brown: Do you know if it was money for personal expenses, for campaign
28 expenses?

29 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I'm unaware.

30 Jeff Brown: Okay. Do you know when these expenditures would have occurred?
31 Would they have occurred in 2016? 2011? Anywhere in between?

32 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't think the first time he ever said anything about it was until after
33 he came back from the Quayle campaign, as running the super PAC
34 against Ben Quayle. So, it would have been 2013 at the earliest and
35 definitely through the last two years that I was there.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Okay, so that would have been probably end of 2012, early 2013
2 would have been the first time that you would have ever heard from
3 Oliver on this subject?

4 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah.

5 Jeff Brown: And those comments or, sort of tirades as you described them, where
6 he would talk about this money would continue up through the time
7 you left the office?

8 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

9 Jeff Brown: Okay. Did Oliver Schwab ever give Representative Schweikert any
10 frequent flyer points to travel on?

11 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I'm unaware.

12 Jeff Brown: Okay. Did you ever hear of any discussions in the office about Oliver
13 donating frequent flyer miles to Representative Schweikert or his wife
14 to travel overseas?

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: There may have been one or two times that Oliver in a haste may have
16 mentioned something about frequent flyer miles and getting Joyce on a
17 trip. I don't know where they came from or if they were his.

18 Jeff Brown: Okay. And Joyce is Representative Schweikert's wife?

19 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

20 Jeff Brown: Okay. So just sort of to summarize, it sounds like you heard at least
21 some conversations or ... well, I should ask, were these ... you
22 generally heard these grumblings from Oliver Schwab about being
23 owed money?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

25 Jeff Brown: Did you ever hear or discuss these issues with anybody else on staff?

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't believe so.

27 Jeff Brown: Okay. So just to summarize, it sounds like you first heard Oliver
28 grumbling about being owed money sometime in or around early
29 2013, late 2012, and those complaints would periodically surface-

30 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't remember if it was 2013. Definitely 2014, '15, '16.

31 Jeff Brown: Okay. And the dollar figure that you recall is possibly \$30,000?

32 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Something in excess of that, yes.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Paul Solis: Was Mr. White, was Ryan White at all present during any of those
2 conversations where Oliver brought up that amount of money?

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I wouldn't be surprised by it.

4 Paul Solis: I was wondering if you recall maybe a specific instance where you-

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No. When Oliver went on a rant he'd rant in the whole office. Usually
6 it was just with me. But there were definitely occasions where he
7 would rant, and the whole office would hear it.

8 Paul Solis: So other staffers would have had the occasion or would have had the
9 chance to hear him discuss the situation?

10 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Certainly within the realm of possibility.

11 Paul Solis: Okay.

12 Jeff Brown: Anything else there?

13 Paul Solis: No.

14 Jeff Brown: Okay. When we last spoke you had described Oliver's role as a bit of a
15 dual hat role- Chief of Staff but also fundraiser for Representative
16 Schweikert. Is that correct?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

18 Jeff Brown: And I think you indicated that Representative Schweikert was leaning
19 on Oliver to raise more money - perhaps for a senate campaign. Is that
20 right?

21 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

22 Jeff Brown: I think you suggested that this was weighing on Oliver. It was getting
23 to Oliver. Is that a fair characterization?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

25 Jeff Brown: Okay. I think the thing we want to focus on here today is, how much
26 time did Oliver Schwab spend in the congressional office working on
27 either campaign or fundraising activities?

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Actually in the office?

29 Jeff Brown: Right.

30 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I mean, I think he may have stuffed envelopes occasionally or stamped
31 envelopes.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Paul Solis: I want to be clear that Jeff's question is pertaining to the congressional
2 office.

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah, yeah, in Cannon.

4 Paul Solis: Right.

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Beyond that I didn't listen to his phone calls. I would assume that he
6 occasionally ... well, I'm fairly certain that he definitely stamped
7 envelopes at least a few times.

8 Paul Solis: Why do you say that?

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Just 'cause I saw him putting stamps on stuff, stamps that I knew were
10 campaign related material to send out. But I wouldn't say that was any
11 large amount of time. It may have just been to use as ... there's a good
12 mail system on the Hill, so to stamp and then dump it.

13 Jeff Brown: Just to jog your memory here, did you ever see him making any
14 fundraising calls in the halls outside the office?

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't know if they were fundraising calls. He didn't have a lot of calls
16 outside the office, walking the halls.

17 Jeff Brown: Walking the halls of Cannon.

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

19 Jeff Brown: Okay.

20 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Cannon and Longworth.

21 Jeff Brown: Did you ever see him write or send any campaign or fundraising-
22 related emails while he was in the house office complex?

23 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I do remember a few occasions where he said, "Look at this email that
24 I wrote", but I don't remember him actually writing it. I remember him
25 being in the office and me being in the office and seeing a fundraiser
26 type email and him, you know, bragging about the content. But I don't
27 remember seeing him write it.

28 Jeff Brown: Was he asking you to review it in any way?

29 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

30 Jeff Brown: Okay. Would he have asked others to review these sorts of things?

31 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Not in ... I don't think of my team. If he did, it may have been the
32 scheduler who used to sit next to him ... a scheduler, it could have been
33 any of them. But none of the team that I supervised.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Okay. Did you ever see him have any sort of campaign or fundraising
2 related emails in the congressional office?

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I know he's had his personal email up, which I know he did a lot of
4 campaign work through that personal email. But I don't know if he was
5 writing them or sending them.

6 Paul Solis: He had his own laptop? His own personal laptop? Or was it an official
7 piece of equipment?

8 Former Deputy C.O.S.: He had his own laptop at the office. I don't recall him using it that
9 often.

10 Paul Solis: If there was an email that you saw, you mentioned this one instance of
11 an email, were any other potential campaign related issues on his
12 personal email? Would that have been done on this personal
13 computer? Or would that have been done on an official computer?

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: It could have been either. I don't remember.

15 Paul Solis: Okay.

16 Jeff Brown: Was Oliver Schwab ever absent from the congressional office in order
17 to attend campaign or fundraising events off site?

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Like throughout the day or-

19 Jeff Brown: Right. So, during any given day or any work week, would he take off
20 during the day in order to attend to fundraising or campaign-

21 Former Deputy C.O.S.: There were lunch events and after hours events but nothing that would
22 fall outside of the core hours of the office.

23 Jeff Brown: Was there a difference in the amount of time that he was spending out
24 of the office, off cycle versus on cycle, on a campaign cycle versus not
25 on a campaign cycle?

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No, I wouldn't say there was much in the way of difference. He did
27 keep fairly loose hours when we were in session versus out of session.
28 But as far as on cycle/off cycle, no, I don't think it was much in the
29 way of difference.

30 Jeff Brown: In advance of a primary election, would Oliver spend more or less
31 time in D.C., or the District?

32 Former Deputy C.O.S.: We didn't have a tough primary since Quayle, and he wasn't part of the
33 staff during the Quayle primary. I'm sure that he was probably out
34 there more. I wouldn't say substantially more, prior to the primary.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: And are you just referring to the ... You're not referring to the Quayle
2 primary?

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No, I'm referring to the normal every day cycles. Yeah.

4 Jeff Brown: Okay. Was he any more or less available, leading up to the primaries
5 or general elections?

6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I never had any problems contacting him if I needed to contact him.

7 Jeff Brown: Just generally, what was Oliver's style as Chief of Staff? How hands-
8 on or hands-off was he?

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Fairly hands-off. I would say that the day to day runnings of the office
10 and the leg-shop fell to me. He and I talked regularly. We met with
11 David regularly. But as far as actually running the policy, informing
12 David ... That was my job.

13 Jeff Brown: Okay. In this dual hat role, who was Oliver working with, either in
14 D.C. or in Arizona on campaign issues?

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: We had a primary D.C. fundraiser. The only two that I know were
16 Erica Crocker and McKenzie Smith was her maiden name. I don't
17 remember what her ... She recently got married. I can't remember what
18 her new name is, her new last name.

19 Jeff Brown: Those are D.C.-based?

20 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Those are D.C.-based. The only campaign person that I would say that
21 David worked with at Arizona was Chris Baker, but I would not say
22 that they had necessarily a good relationship.

23 Jeff Brown: Oliver and Chris Baker?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: And Chris Baker, yeah.

25 Jeff Brown: Okay. How frequently was Oliver in contact with any of these three
26 individuals in the House office?

27 Former Deputy C.O.S.: In the actual House office?

28 Jeff Brown: Right.

29 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I can't ... I think maybe once or twice a year Baker would come up
30 from Arizona, spend minimal time in the office. I think McKenzie may
31 have come up once. Erica more often, but Erica had a more friendly
32 relationship with the office as a whole. Mostly just to come up and
33 chat with the office.

34 Jeff Brown: Oliver got a bonus at the end of 2014. Do you know what that was for?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Probably work. You know, merit bonus.

2 Jeff Brown: Do you know it was a merit bonus, or you're just speculating?

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I ...

4 Jeff Brown: Yeah.

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: ... wouldn't imagine it was anything but a merit bonus.

6 Jeff Brown: Did any official side staffers that you worked with ... Did any of them
7 have any role on the campaign, aside from Oliver?

8 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Officially, I would say no. Unofficially, there was a time that Kelly
9 Roberson was complaining that she wasn't being fairly compensated
10 by the campaign. I don't know how much she did with the campaign. I
11 do know there was a time when she was complaining about that.

12 Jeff Brown: Okay. Can you elaborate? Why did she feel like she wasn't being
13 appropriately compensated?

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Just the amount of time that she had to spend off work, doing
15 campaign-related work.

16 Jeff Brown: Aside from Kelly, was there anybody else who played any role on the
17 campaign, either paid or unpaid?

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't think so. I don't remember.

19 Jeff Brown: Okay. Did Oliver or Representative Schweikert ever direct any official
20 staff to perform any sort of campaign work?

21 Former Deputy C.O.S.: There were a handful of occasions where he asked me or some of the
22 other staff to ... If we knew anyone that might be interested in
23 attending an event for free, not paid, to just invite them. It was after
24 hours or off time. Other than that, I'm not aware of anything.

25 Jeff Brown: Okay. And what did you understand your role to be, if you attended an
26 event like that?

27 Former Deputy C.O.S.: If I attended any event like that, I was as a, serve as a policy expert. I
28 think there may have been one or two times over the six years that I
29 attended an event, either a breakfast or a dinner, where I came home
30 with a check, and immediately gave it to Oliver. I did not ask for the
31 money. It was given to me. A campaign-related check.

32 Jeff Brown: Were you going in a volunteer capacity for the campaign?

33 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I would-

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Or you were going in your official capacity?

2 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I was not going as a campaign staffer. I volunteered to go, mostly as an
3 opportunity to serve as a policy staffer, in case any questions policy-
4 wise came up. I never felt like I was required to attend.

5 Paul Solis: Prior to any of those campaign events, maybe that they happened on
6 the Hill, and you felt like you would volunteer your time to act as an
7 expert ... Would you ever prep Representative Schweikert in the office
8 prior to that event? Running down sort of the issues that a group who
9 was hosting the event might want to discuss or talk about?

10 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Usually any group that we had any sort of event with was lining up
11 with the day to day. And so, there may have been questions about
12 what's the most recent thing on this, but it wouldn't have been outside
13 the realm of anything that we were already doing.

14 Paul Solis: Okay. Do you ever recall an instance, though, where Oliver said to
15 you ... Again, this is hypothetically ... You know, "Representative
16 Schweikert's about to meet with this defense group for a campaign
17 committee event, or a PAC event. Can you brief him on the issues
18 before he goes to it?"

19 Former Deputy C.O.S.: We did that fairly regularly with official business. Off the top of my
20 head, I can't think of one that I felt was directly related to a campaign
21 event.

22 Paul Solis: Do you know if other staffers had that occur?

23 Former Deputy C.O.S.: If it was defense-related, Ryan would have been the one to brief, and
24 he would have a better idea than I would.

25 Jeff Brown: If Ryan ever said that he had been directed to prep Representative
26 Schweikert for a campaign or a fundraising activity in his official
27 capacity, would you have any reason to disbelieve Ryan on that?

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Disbelieve, no. Ryan had a tendency towards a little bit of hyperbole.
29 So if he was angry at the time ... He didn't have a good relationship
30 with the member by the end, either. And so, he may have been more
31 predisposed to remember those things. So, I guess, no. No, I wouldn't
32 have a reason to believe that he would be misleading on that.

33 Jeff Brown: How about Kat? Do you have any reason to disbelieve-

34 Former Deputy C.O.S.: So, Kat would have probably been David's go ... Well, Kat was
35 David's go-to on Israel issues. So if there were Israel issues that he was
36 going to a fundraiser event for, she would have been the person

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 pegged to do that. I would not necessarily be surprised if Oliver had
2 asked her to do that, because that was such a sensitive issue. He might
3 have. I don't remember Kat ever complaining about it, but that's
4 definitely possible.

5 Paul Solis: Was there ever a time when you were directed to attend a campaign
6 event, either paid or unpaid? I know you said you specifically just
7 volunteered, but were you ever directed or required to go to an event
8 where you felt like there would be consequences to your job if you did
9 not attend?

10 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No. There was one event that I went to, probably September of '16,
11 around that time, that I was willing to go to. I didn't feel like I couldn't
12 say no. It was with Chairman Tiberi. But Oliver just didn't want to go.
13 He wanted to do other things, and he asked if I was willing. I told him
14 I didn't want to, but I would. I didn't feel like I would have
15 consequences if I told him no. That's the only one I could remember
16 being somewhat put off by.

17 Paul Solis: The same sort of question I had asked you before, about prepping, but
18 in the context of being required to go to events. Do you know if any
19 other staffers were required or told that they must attend an event or
20 reported to you that that happened?

21 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No. I don't remember that.

22 Jeff Brown: Would other staffers besides yourself, lower level staffers, would they
23 have been in a position and been comfortable enough to tell Oliver
24 "no" if he asked them to do campaign or fundraising-related activities?

25 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I think Ryan would, Kat probably would, anyone else, no. They
26 would've felt like they would've had to go, I think.

27 Jeff Brown: Okay. What sort of expectations were there for staffers, aside from
28 yourself, to do campaign-related activities?

29 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't think there were any, at least that were directly related to our
30 employment. That's why it was so surprising to me that Oliver said
31 that my performance, if I stayed with the office, would be based on
32 how much money I was bringing into the office because it had never
33 been part of my job description before.

34 Jeff Brown: We've talked a little bit about the Ben Quayle primary. Did any official
35 staffers ever help prepare Representative Schweikert or work with
36 Oliver to prepare Representative Schweikert for a Ben Quayle debate?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I certainly didn't work with Oliver. I think in that time period I had
2 one ... While he was on the campaign, it was one interaction with
3 Oliver. My wife and I joined his wife, he and his wife, on his sailboat,
4 minimal politics discussed. I wasn't asked to do anything for the
5 campaign then. I may have done prep work on some issues on behalf
6 of Matt Tully, but I don't remember entirely.

7 Jeff Brown: Okay. And that would've been prep work for the Ben Quayle debate?

8 Former Deputy C.O.S.: If there was prep work done, it would've been asked by Matt Tully. I
9 just don't remember if there was.

10 Jeff Brown: Okay. Do you recall any other staffers working on prep work for that
11 debate?

12 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't remember, no.

13 Jeff Brown: Just to kind of jog your memory a little here, do you recall any staffers
14 working on any other ... Sorry, let me rephrase that. Do you recall any
15 other official side staffers ever working on any primary or general
16 election issues in 2016? Either Wittenberg or Williamson.

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Wittenberg or Williamson?

18 Jeff Brown: The primary and the general.

19 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Oh. We paid so little attention to who we were running against. I think
20 that some of the District Office staffers walked doors and collected
21 signatures, but that would've been on the weekend and that probably ...
22 I don't think anyone in D.C. did. I wouldn't ... I don't think anyone in
23 D.C. did.

24 Jeff Brown: Okay. In advance of a primary or a general, how much discussion
25 would there have been in the office about upcoming elections?

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: There would have been some discussion in the Quayle campaign,
27 during the Quayle campaign. I know Matt Tully called, and we had a
28 phone call. Basically, it was just saying "Hey, here's the state of the
29 things." It was less than five minutes. "Just want to let know what's
30 going on." I don't remember whether that was on the official lines or
31 we all got around a cell phone. We probably were in the office just
32 because that's where everyone was. But after the Quayle primary, we
33 were never challenged and so any discussion of a primary or a general
34 was basically "This is funny. Ha, ha, ha. We're getting primaried or
35 generated." It was beneath, quote-unquote, "beneath David's dignity"
36 to even entertain it being problematic.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: I'd like to switch gears a little bit to talk a little bit about campaign
2 donors.

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Okay.

4 Jeff Brown: Did you ever see, did you ever witness, campaign donors receiving
5 any sort of favorable or preferable treatment from either Oliver or
6 Representative Schweikert?

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Favorable treatment. You know, there were a couple of people within
8 the office that the office knew were campaign donors or did
9 campaign ... helped David. Marshall Brachman comes to mind. I'm
10 relatively certain that I probably spent more time on his policy issues
11 than others, not necessarily because of the campaign side but because
12 he was always around as far as he would come in, he'd sit, he'd chat-

13 Jeff Brown: Who is Marshall Brachman?

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Marshall Brachman is a lobbyist. He does work for APAC and
15 Lockheed and some others. He's the one that I can think of off the top
16 of my head, but I think that was more of a reflection ... We knew he
17 was important, but he just talked to us and became a friend of the
18 office. So I would say that my work with him was more ... If I spent
19 more time with him, it had nothing to do with the amount of money he
20 was giving to David, it was the amount of time that he spent with me.

21 Jeff Brown: Were there ever any discussions in the office or did you ever witness
22 anything in which campaign donations were linked to official action of
23 any kind, either by Representative Schweikert or Oliver Schwab?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: There are things that we did in the tribal community that got us
25 campaign donations but they were things that I was doing anyway, so
26 work that I would've done ... that I was doing that I think Oliver may
27 have fund-raised off of. But I don't think I was ever instructed to say
28 "Do this because they're giving us money."

29 Jeff Brown: Do you recall any sort of special treatment provided to an individual
30 who was looking for grant funding for research in Africa?

31 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Grant funding for research in Africa. No, I don't think so.

32 Jeff Brown: That doesn't ring any bells?

33 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Mm-mm (negative).

34 Jeff Brown: Okay. How about, was there every any sort of favorable treatment or
35 special favors that would've been done for the companies or the clients
36 that Ana Schwab worked with or for?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: The only one that I can think of that might fit that bill was Taser ... or,
2 no, Firetrace. Ana did work with Teddy Eynon but ... who - Firetrace
3 was one of his clients. I don't think it was related ... The work that I
4 did with them was not related to donations at first, and then Ryan took
5 over. I don't know if he felt that he was doing it because they were
6 donors or Teddy might be a donor or ... definitely not because Ana was
7 there because we had a prior relationship with them before Ana went
8 to work with them. But that's the only one that I can think of off the
9 top of my head that we did anything for because Ana was working
10 with them.

11 Paul Solis: But why do you say ... When Jeff asked that question, you said "the
12 only one that could possible fit that bill." Why would you say that?

13 Former Deputy C.O.S.: As Firetrace?

14 Paul Solis: Yeah.

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Because Firetrace was a long-time client of Teddy Eynon and went
16 with him when he moved to a different company. When he moved to
17 his different company, Ana worked for him. But I was working with
18 them before Ana was ever working with them. I worked with Firetrace
19 before Ana went to go work for Teddy.

20 Jeff Brown: Do you have any recollection of donations being linked to official
21 actions with Firetrace?

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No, not that I can remember.

23 Jeff Brown: Were there any special rules in place or any office policies and
24 procedures on the way in which Oliver would deal with the companies
25 that Ana worked with/for?

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't think so, not that I remember.

27 Jeff Brown: Okay. Do you ever recall a conversation in the office, either with
28 Oliver or others, about him not taking requisite ethics trainings?

29 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I vaguely remember him talking about not taking ethics training, or
30 him being really far behind. But I don't know when that occurred, but
31 that does kind of ... That sounds right.

32 Jeff Brown: Even if we assume that Mr. Schwab didn't take mandatory ethics
33 trainings, would he have been aware of outside earned income limits
34 that would've been applicable to senior staffers?

35 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Oh, I would hope so. He and I talked quite a bit about outside earned
36 income in the sense that he would complain that the house doesn't pay

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 enough. I was like, "Well, go ahead and get another job, but you're
2 limited." He should of known that there was outside limits.

3 Jeff Brown: Should of or did know? Did you have actual discussions about it?

4 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I mean, on more than one occasion I am certain that I told him. I
5 mentioned that you're limited in the amount of money that you can
6 earn outside of-

7 Jeff Brown: Do you have any recollection of when those conversations would have
8 occurred?

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I mean, it's probably a handful of times over the course of three or four
10 years. Multiple times.

11 Jeff Brown: Was there ever a point in time that you had a discussion with him or
12 there was a discussion in the office about him not wanting to earn a
13 senior staff rate of pay so that he didn't have to file financial
14 disclosures?

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

16 Jeff Brown: Can you tell us about that?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I'm not sure. I don't think it ever actually occurred, but he said he
18 wanted to focus more, at one point in time, on growing a business and
19 spending less time in the office. So he wanted to earn less money so he
20 could make more money outside the office. I have no idea what he
21 would be wanting to do. But yes, he definitely said he wanted to make
22 less than the-

23 Jeff Brown: When were those conversations. Do you remember?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Oh, I mean, again, probably a handful of times. Probably within the
25 same conversations of I said, "You're limited in the outside earned
26 income."

27 Jeff Brown: In those conversations, was there any discussion about his personal
28 wealth and not wanting to file financial disclosures because of his
29 personal wealth?

30 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No. More along the lines of, "I want to make more money."

31 Paul Solis: Did he adjust his salary so as to make an amount less than senior staff
32 level?

33 Former Deputy C.O.S.: There was a while where he had talked about that. I don't think it ever
34 actually occurred while I was doing the budget. If he did it, it was
35 before I started doing the budget.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: Remind us approximately what year was that?

2 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I think December '14.

3 Paul Solis: I just want to go back a little bit to FireTrace. Can you tell me what
4 this company is and what ...

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: They... FireTrace uses its chemicals to put out fires in military, police,
6 airline vehicles. It's a pretty good product.

7 Paul Solis: Where's the company based?

8 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Arizona. I think it's in Scottsdale and maybe just outside of Scottsdale.

9 Paul Solis: Is it in Representative's Schweikert's district?

10 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I believe so.

11 Paul Solis: You had worked with the company or worked with this Mr. Eynon in
12 some official capacity?

13 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I mean, Teddy introduced me to the company. I went out there. I took
14 a site tour to see the products. I know they were trying to get the DOD
15 interested in their fire safety products that they thought saved lives.

16 Paul Solis: Does Teddy have a role with the company? Is he a lobbyist, what's-

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: He's their contracted lobbyist.

18 Paul Solis: Contracted lobbyist. So he's with -- what's his name of his company?

19 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I think he was with a Greenberg Traurig. He may have moved since
20 then.

21 Paul Solis: At the time, was he based in DC or ...?

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: He's based in DC.

23 Paul Solis: Okay. Then so how did Ana Schwab become related to FireTrace and-

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Ana Schwab lost her job at either the NRCC or Paul Gosar's office. I
25 can't remember the time frame.

26 Oliver had a relationship with Teddy. Teddy was looking for an assistant and hired Ana. I think
27 that Ana's relationship with FireTrace is coincidental. I don't think
28 FireTrace was trying to hire Ana. I think Teddy was trying to hire Ana.

29 Paul Solis: You had a relationship with Teddy then prior to Ana being hired?

30 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Paul Solis: Okay. Did Oliver have a relationship with Teddy prior to Ana being
2 hired?

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

4 Paul Solis: How do you know that?

5 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I think Teddy came to our office opening. I mean, Oliver had a
6 relationship with Teddy before he had a relationship with Ana. Teddy,
7 I think, day one, day two, something like that. I met Teddy and well,
8 worked policy with him.

9 Paul Solis: While you were sort of handling the portfolio that included
10 FireTrace ... First of all is that safe to say that's correct?

11 Former Deputy C.O.S.: At the time, yes. When I became LD, Ryan took over the defense
12 portfolio so he would have, yeah. Defense Homeland was mine at first
13 and then it became Ryan's.

14 Paul Solis: Roughly, what are the dates that you had the defense portfolio where
15 you would have had contact with FireTrace representatives or Teddy
16 Eynon?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: January 11 through May, June of '12.

18 Paul Solis: What's going on? Are you meeting with them and you're meeting just
19 with him or representatives of the company?

20 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I met with him and then I met with Cavanaugh, I think is the company
21 owner's name, Mark Cavanaugh. Met with him just standard,
22 traditional office meeting stuff. I took a site visit.

23 Paul Solis: Okay. Then in sometime in 2012, Ryan took over the portfolio, right?

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Mm-hmm (affirmative)

25 Paul Solis: Were you aware of his meetings with FireTrace or Teddy Eynon?

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Generally. I mean, I don't remember what other issues Teddy worked
27 on, but I know that I had meetings with Teddy on other issues beyond
28 FireTrace. I just don't remember what the portfolio was at the time.
29 FireTrace was the only company that I basically remember pretty close
30 that they went going all the way through in talking with Schweikert
31 that Teddy worked for.

32 Paul Solis: How often is Ryan meeting with FireTrace representatives or Teddy
33 Eynon?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: For FireTrace issues? Oh, maybe once a quarter. I think Cavanaugh
2 flew in maybe two times a year. He would meet with them when he
3 flew in. Same with me.

4 Paul Solis: What type of official acts did Representative Schweikert take or did
5 you all take that would have affected FireTrace?

6 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Ryan had language inserted in the conference report saying that there
7 was a need for fire suppression systems.

8 Paul Solis: What legislation is that and when?

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: It was in one of the NDAA's. We would have been in the Cannon
10 office, so either '15 or '16 NDAA.

11 I thought Ryan believed in the product. I thought the product was a good product. It would
12 probably save lives. I had no ethical or moral quandaries with that. I
13 wasn't instructed and I don't think Ryan, well, I don't know if Ryan
14 was instructed to, insert the language. I was never instructed to do
15 anything related to campaign work with FireTrace. Anything that I did,
16 it was in an official capacity I did because I thought that they should
17 meet with people. I never had anything put into legislative language or
18 committee report for them.

19 Paul Solis: So you recall Ryan had some language affecting the industry?

20 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah.

21 Paul Solis: Not FireTrace specifically.

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Not FireTrace.

23 Paul Solis: In a conference report in '15 or '16. Was Oliver aware of that insertion
24 of language?

25 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I'm sure he was. I mean, Ryan was pretty happy about getting the
26 language in there.

27 Paul Solis: At that time was Oliver Schwab's wife, Ana, was she working as a
28 lobbyist for FireTrace?

29 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't think so. Teddy let her go at some point in time or the company
30 did. Then she went back to law school. I don't remember what that
31 time frame was. I believe for most of last Congress she was
32 unemployed or at law school.

33 Paul Solis: Any other clients? Again you believe it's Greenberg Traurig, that's the
34 -

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I believe so.

2 Paul Solis: Okay. Any other clients of Greenberg Traurig that were in the district?

3 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Not that I remember. There may have been. FireTrace is the only one
4 that I met with and had a relationship with as far as professional was
5 concerned that I developed anything with them.

6 Jeff Brown: How about clients at Fox Rothschild that were in the district?

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: The name sounds familiar. If you had company names, I could
8 probably tell you maybe.

9 Jeff Brown: Best Best and Krieger?

10 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I don't remember.

11 Jeff Brown: Anything else there?

12 Paul Solis: Nope.

13 Jeff Brown: When we last spoke, I think you said you left the Schweikert office the
14 Monday before Thanksgiving 2016?

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

16 Jeff Brown: Okay and you were paid up through January 3rd, 2017.

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Correct.

18 Jeff Brown: I think the way you also described to us, you said you were essentially
19 going to be on contract for the next six months. That was the way that
20 severance was described to you?

21 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

22 Jeff Brown: What did you understand "on contract" to mean?

23 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Anytime they needed any sort of policy expertise that I had, that I
24 would be responsible for that.

25 Jeff Brown: How-

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: And be completely and totally on-call, and if I were to ever find
27 another job, I was to leave the Schweikert employment.

28 Jeff Brown: How frequently were your expertises called upon during that, I guess
29 part of November, December, part of January?

30 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Two or three. My plan was to stay through, in the office, through
31 January 3rd, at which point in time I would move to the quote-unquote

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 "contract status". The Friday before Thanksgiving, Oliver called me
2 and said I was causing confusion in the office and didn't want me to
3 come in anymore. I said "Okay. Let me know if you need anything."
4 He asked me to do a couple of writing pieces on Constitutional
5 amendments. Other than that, I think that was basically it.

6 Jeff Brown: How many hours in a given week?

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Oh, I probably spent ... I think that of the two projects, and they were
8 both related to the same thing, I probably spent 25, 30 hours.

9 Jeff Brown: Okay.

10 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah.

11 Paul Solis: Total or on each issue?

12 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Combined, yeah.

13 Jeff Brown: So between the Monday before Thanksgiving, November 2016, and
14 January 3rd, you worked about 25 hours?

15 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah, probably.

16 Jeff Brown: Okay. Did you have access to House email?

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yes.

18 Jeff Brown: You did.

19 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Until I think ... I don't remember the exact dates. It was either maybe
20 the week before or the week after Christmas that I sent all of my tech
21 back. It was after Oliver said that he was not going to honor the
22 agreement that he had offered me. And I said "Fine. I don't like to talk
23 to you anymore anyway."

24 Jeff Brown: And in that time frame, I think you said this – you were not back in the
25 office after Thanksgiving?

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No, correct.

27 Jeff Brown: But you did get your full salary from November, December, and up
28 through January 3rd. Is that-

29 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Correct. Correct.

30 Jeff Brown: What was Representative Schweikert's knowledge of the severance
31 offer?

32 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Oliver said that David approved it. I am doubtful of that. I don't think
33 David ever approved a single salary for anyone.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Paul Solis: Why do you think that?

2 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Because salaries were determined between Oliver and I while I was
3 doing the budget, and before that, just by Oliver. David wasn't
4 interested in the day-to-day budget minutia.

5 Jeff Brown: Is there anything else since we last met, or given our discussions
6 today, that you think we should discuss?

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Something to kind of ... Full disclosure, I talked to my wife about our
8 discussions. She's the only person I have talked to. Kelly Roberson did
9 ask if I had met with you. I told her that that was a question she should
10 not ask and she should not answer should anyone ask her. That is the
11 extent of my discussion with her about it.

12 Paul Solis: When did she contact you?

13 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Either last week or the week before. I can give you the exact date if
14 you want me to bring it up. Actually, so she had told me that she was
15 going to lunch with Oliver, and I was interested in what he would have
16 to say. Then I came and talked to you all, and I wanted nothing to do
17 with that anymore so I did not follow up with that and how she did.
18 But after her lunch with Oliver, she G-chatted me and asked if you all
19 had ... or if I had met with OCE.

20 Jeff Brown: So were there two conversations with Kelly?

21 Paul Solis: Yeah. I just want to get the timeline straight.

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Okay. I'm sorry. Kelly and I-

23 Paul Solis: Starting from moment one.

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Well, Kelly and I had been on and off in contact since I left. Right
25 around the time you asked me to come in, she said Oliver invited her
26 to lunch. I said she should go. I came in, met with you all, she G-
27 chatted me and said "I'm off to lunch." After I met with you all, I was
28 no longer interested. Maybe the next week, she asked me ... The next
29 Thursday or Friday maybe after that, she asked if I had met with you
30 and I responded with "That's not a question that you should ask or
31 answer." That was-

32 Jeff Brown: That was over the phone or over G-chat?

33 Former Deputy C.O.S.: G-chat.

34 Paul Solis: Did she talk to you in any way whatsoever about what she and Oliver
35 discussed?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No.

2 Paul Solis: Did she ask you whether Oliver requested ... Did she tell you whether
3 Oliver requested that she go to lunch with her?

4 Former Deputy C.O.S.: No. No, she emailed ... Yeah, she said "Oliver emailed me and I asked
5 if I wanted to do lunch." She asked if he had emailed me, and I said
6 "No, he has not."

7 Jeff Brown: What's Kelly and Oliver's relationship been like since Kelly left the
8 office?

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I thought negative. She felt she had been done a disservice by Oliver. I
10 would be inclined to agree.

11 Jeff Brown: Why?

12 Former Deputy C.O.S.: David would occasionally get bored with staffers, regardless of
13 whether or not they were doing good work, and then Oliver would
14 force the staffers out. Kelly was my direct ... was one of my ... I was
15 her direct supervisor. I thought she was doing a good job and she
16 didn't deserve to be forced out.

17 Jeff Brown: Just so we've got the timeline straight, Kelly contacted you within the
18 last two weeks about -

19 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I can bring my phone up and give you the exact dates.

20 Jeff Brown: If you don't mind.

21 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah. Okay. All right. January 16th, she asked me if Oliver had
22 emailed me. She said that he emailed her. I said ... to have lunch. I said
23 "You should go have lunch," then talked about ... I had a quote in
24 Politico, which was cool. January 19th, she said she was on her way to
25 lunch with Oliver. January 30th, she said "Question, did you ever get
26 called by the Office of Congressional Ethics regarding Oliver?" I
27 responded "Not a question you should ask or answer." She responded
28 "That's a very political answer." I responded "Best I can give." She
29 responded "Noted."

30 Jeff Brown: We started this line with you saying there was something that was sort
31 of nagging-

32 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I'm sorry, yes. When I went home and talked to my wife, she said
33 occasionally ... and during Oliver's tirades, the worst of them where he
34 was threatening to quit, he would occasionally say that he was going to
35 quit and if he didn't get a good severance package that he'd go to the

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 FEC and tell them where all the bodies were buried, essentially
2 something along those lines.

3 His tirades were fairly regular. That line of comment was not regular, maybe three or four times
4 over the course of ... from '13 to '16. The reason that I brought that
5 back up is because my wife said "You occasionally came home and
6 said stuff about that," and I was like "Yeah, I did." When you emailed
7 me with the transcript, I was planning on responding to you and telling
8 you that. But that did stick in my head or come back up when my wife
9 mentioned it.

10 Jeff Brown: What did you understand him to mean when he was talking about
11 "where the bodies are buried?"

12 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I have no idea, and I did not ask. I mostly attributed it to him just being
13 out of control and angry. Obviously, when your boss says something
14 like that, it's concerning, but it didn't happen enough for me to think
15 that it wasn't anything other than him being out of control.

16 Jeff Brown: But back to my question, I mean, what was the suggestion? What was
17 the context?

18 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Oh. Whenever he would get really, really angry with something that
19 David was doing, usually in his official capacity, either not going to an
20 official event or going to an official event and saying something that
21 was quasi-offensive, Oliver would get angry. When he would get
22 really angry, he'd make that comment, two or three times.

23 Jeff Brown: He made the "where the bodies are buried" comment two or-

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah.

25 Jeff Brown: ... or three times?

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yeah, about "I'm going to go the FEC and get David thrown in jail for
27 campaign fraud," something along those lines. "I know where the
28 bodies are buried." I have no context beyond that.

29 Jeff Brown: Do you have any idea what he may have been referring to?

30 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Honestly, I had no idea. I mostly chalked it up to him just being out of
31 control. But there's no doubt that if there were anything campaign-
32 related that was not on the up-and-up, Oliver would know about it and
33 would be able to do that. But I'm not aware if there was or what those
34 specifics were.

35 Paul Solis: To this point, you have not been contacted by Mr. Schwab, right?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Not about this. I have had no contact with Oliver Schwab since
2 November. I called Kevin when I saw the article in November. Kevin
3 was not aware of it at the time. Kevin called me back, he said "This is
4 terrible." I said "Well, I wasn't one of the sources." Kevin said "If you
5 ever get a call, make sure you cooperate," and I said "Okay."

6 Jeff Brown: Have you had any conversation with Kevin about us since then?

7 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Not about you in particular. He did call because he had a grandson,
8 and he just said "We are actually officially under investigation.
9 Cooperate if they call you." And I said "Okay." That's it.

10 Paul Solis: Did he say whether he was cooperating or not?

11 Former Deputy C.O.S.: He did not.

12 Jeff Brown: Did he say anything about whether the office was cooperating?

13 Former Deputy C.O.S.: He did not. At that point in time, we didn't talk again. I mean, I think
14 we may have talked one other time but nothing about the investigation
15 came up.

16 Jeff Brown: Anybody else-

17 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Anyway ... I'm sorry. To follow up, I told Oliver ... I think Kevin
18 told ... I'm sorry. I told Kevin that I saw the article, I wasn't one of the
19 sources. I believe Kevin told Oliver that I said that I wasn't one of the
20 sources. Oliver emailed me "Thank you for your kind words." I did not
21 respond, and that is the last I have heard from Oliver.

22 Jeff Brown: Have you spoken to anyone else either currently inside the Schweikert
23 office or a former Schweikert staffer about any of this article -

24 Former Deputy C.O.S.: About our meeting-

25 Jeff Brown: ... investigation-

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: About my meeting. No.

27 Jeff Brown: Yeah.

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I talked to Ryan and I talked to Kelly that there was an article ... Kelly
29 was who tipped me off to the article being written ... or, sorry. No, it
30 was ... Kelly texted me the Friday after the ... or, sorry, the day after
31 the article ... or the day article came out. She texted me and said "Hey,
32 let's get lunch," and I was like "Okay. Let's get lunch." I had no idea -
33 had nothing to talk about. Ryan was the one the next morning who said
34 "Look at this article. I assume you're one of the sources?"

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeff Brown: What did Kelly say about the article to you?

2 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Basically, serves him right, if I remember correctly. Ryan, same thing.
3 I had felt that ... After I read the article, I was surprised about the
4 campaign things, but anyone who looked in the campaign ... or the
5 office would see we were spending money on office supplies that was
6 probably unreasonable, or not unreasonable, too much. We didn't need
7 to spend the money we were spending.

8 Jeff Brown: Why do you think Kelly said serves him right?

9 Former Deputy C.O.S.: It didn't end on good terms. I think that Oliver, like I said, Oliver did
10 her a disservice when she left. She was a good employee. At least for
11 me.

12 Jeff Brown: Same thing with Ryan, why do you think Ryan said something like
13 serves him right?

14 Former Deputy C.O.S.: At the end of last Congress, Oliver basically did Ryan and I pretty
15 similar, and so I can imagine Ryan wanting for Oliver to, if he was
16 doing anything wrong, to be gotten for it.

17 Jeff Brown: Only other question that I have is, last time we talked, we discussed a
18 little bit about the fact you may or may not have some G-mail
19 documentation -

20 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Oh. I did-

21 Jeff Brown: ... with-

22 Former Deputy C.O.S.: ... look. I do have a few ... I meant to print those and bring them to me.
23 I have a back-and-forth between me and Oliver that I also CC'd -
24 BCC'ed my wife on and she responded. That's what I have-

25 Jeff Brown: If you could send them along-

26 Former Deputy C.O.S.: I will, yeah.

27 Jeff Brown: ... with the transcript, that would be appreciated.

28 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Okay.

29 Jeff Brown: Anything else, Paul? Ashley? Thank you for coming back in, "Former
30 Deputy Chief of Staff".

31 Former Deputy C.O.S.: Yep.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

ERRATA SHEET

Page	Line	Correction	Reason
4	30	Strike "didn't"	Change to "did"

This errata sheet is submitted subject to 18 U.S.C. § 1001 (commonly known as the False Statements Act).

Witness Name:

Witness Signature:

Date:

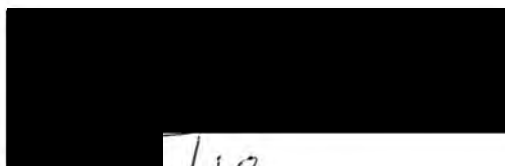

2/21/18

EXHIBIT 5

**Transcript of Interview of
“Former Communications Director”
July 2, 2018**

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: This is Jeff Brown with the Office of Congressional Ethics. With me is my
2 colleague, Kelly Brewington, and our law clerk, Ali Bazzi. Before us we
3 have "Former Communications Director". It is about 1:45 on Monday,
4 July 2nd. "Former Communications Director" has been given a copy of
5 the False Statements Act and has signed the acknowledgement form. And
6 with that, we will get started. Is it alright if I call you "Former
7 Communications Director" or do you prefer "Former Communications
8 Director"?

9 Former Comm. Dir.: It's fine.

10 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. So, "Former Communications Director", where are you currently
11 employed?

12 Former Comm. Dir.: District Media Group.

13 Jeffrey Brown: Okay, and what is District Media Group?

14 Former Comm. Dir.: It's a communication company.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Specializing in anything in particular?

16 Former Comm. Dir.: Political communications and media training.

17 Jeffrey Brown: Mm-hmm (affirmative). And your role there?

18 Former Comm. Dir.: I am the media relations director.

19 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. What is a media relations director do?

20 Former Comm. Dir.: Anything I want do. Anything anybody else doesn't want do.

21 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. At some point you were on the Hill. What roles did you have on the
22 Hill?

23 Former Comm. Dir.: I started off as a staff assistant and then I was a communication's director
24 and worked in press for several different congressmen.

25 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Who are the different congressmen?

26 Former Comm. Dir.: James Sensenbrenner from Wisconsin, Mike Pence from Indiana, House
27 Republican Conference, and David Schweikert.

1 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. And, what years were you with Representative Schwiekert?

2 Former Comm. Dir.: 2010? Whenever that wave hit, 2010 to 2014, I think?

3 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. How did you go about getting hired in his office, Representative
4 Schwiekert, that is?

5 Former Comm. Dir.: He called me and asked me to work for him.

6 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

7 Former Comm. Dir.: He heard I was good and he asked me to work for him.

8 Jeffrey Brown: How did he know that he should call "Former Communications Director"
9 and ask her?

10 Former Comm. Dir.: I guess I was known for being good at pitching, and booking, and putting
11 people on, and my name had been passed to him by, I don't know who,
12 maybe Mike, I don't know. Somebody.

13 Jeffrey Brown: Mike?

14 Former Comm. Dir.: Pence?

15 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

16 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't know.

17 Jeffrey Brown: I think this is actually, this is probably like January of 2011. That's when
18 he enters-

19 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, I mean, but I worked for him before that.

20 Jeffrey Brown: You worked for the Congressman-

21 Former Comm. Dir.: Were, I mean, yeah, like right. I mean, that was what ... December of
22 something.

23 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

24 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah.

25 Jeffrey Brown: So, December 2010 is kind of when you first-

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Comm. Dir.: It would have '09, right? Yeah, because the election would have been
2 November of '09.

3 Jeffrey Brown: '10.

4 Former Comm. Dir.: '10. Okay. Yeah, you're right. Yeah.

5 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Who's already on board in the congressman's office at that point?

6 Former Comm. Dir.: I think just two employees. I think I was the third.

7 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

8 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah.

9 Jeffrey Brown: Who were they?

10 Former Comm. Dir.: Matthew Tully and Oliver Schwab. And maybe Beau Brunson, but I'm not
11 sure.

12 Jeffrey Brown: Did you ever work on Representative Schwiekert's, any of his campaigns?

13 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-hmm (affirmative). I worked on his Quayle primary.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. So, that's-

15 Former Comm. Dir.: 2012.

16 Jeffrey Brown: 2012. What's your role on that campaign?

17 Former Comm. Dir.: I took a leave of absence from the official, and worked and volunteered
18 there for a week or two and then would do stuff at nights or on weekends.

19 Jeffrey Brown: Is this in the August timeframe?

20 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

21 Jeffrey Brown: Do you remember-

22 Former Comm. Dir.: It was when the primary was.

23 Jeffrey Brown: Relatively... or do you have a rough date of when that was?

24 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't remember when the primary was. I think it was the 13th?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: I'm sorry if you just said this and I missed it, but are you paid or are you
2 volunteering your time?

3 Former Comm. Dir.: Oh, I volunteered. I wasn't paid.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Do you still keep in touch with Representative Schweikert?

5 Former Comm. Dir.: I haven't talked to him for a while, no

6 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. When was the last time you spoke?

7 Former Comm. Dir.: Like 2014, 2015.

8 Jeffrey Brown: How about Oliver Schwab? Who's Oliver Schwab?

9 Former Comm. Dir.: I think he still is the current chief of staff for Congressman Schweikert.

10 Jeffrey Brown: Do you keep in touch with Oliver?

11 Former Comm. Dir.: No.

12 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. When was the last time you spoke with him?

13 Former Comm. Dir.: 2014.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. And so, what sort of relationship do you and Mr. Schwab have?

15 Former Comm. Dir.: We don't have one.

16 Jeffrey Brown: At some point you had a professional relationship-

17 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, he was the chief of staff. Not necessarily my boss, because he
18 wasn't. I mostly reported to David.

19 Jeffrey Brown: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

20 Former Comm. Dir.: But he, I guess, by the figurehead of the structure of the office, was the
21 chief of staff at the time.

22 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Walk me through that. Who is ... who were you reporting to?

23 Former Comm. Dir.: David.

24 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

- 1 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah.
- 2 Jeffrey Brown: With some ... does Oliver play some role in the reporting structure?
- 3 Former Comm. Dir.: Not really. Not for me. I was kind of an autonomous ... I think David saw
4 the value and the knowledge that I had. Oliver never worked on the Hill
5 before. He wasn't quite familiar with how things worked and so, I just
6 didn't ... stayed in my lane and would deal with Oliver ... or a, sorry, David
7 directly.
- 8 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. What sort of relationship did Oliver and the congressman have?
- 9 Former Comm. Dir.: A weird one.
- 10 Jeffrey Brown: Why was it weird?
- 11 Former Comm. Dir.: Well, it was just ... I didn't see ... I didn't understand the facets of it. There
12 did seem to be some ... I wouldn't pick him out of a lineup to be hired as
13 my chief of staff because there wasn't much I would view as a value add in
14 how to run an office. So, I was just a little surprised by how much trust
15 was put into his hands.
- 16 Jeffrey Brown: Why do you say that you didn't think he's a value add?
- 17 Former Comm. Dir.: Because I essentially did everything that needed to be done. Coms or
18 policy-wise and he wasn't really there, or if he was, he wasn't very helpful.
- 19 Jeffrey Brown: What do you mean he wasn't there?
- 20 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean he was there sometimes, but it wasn't ... he's not a traditional chief
21 of staff as far as a top down approach.
- 22 Jeffrey Brown: What's a ... can you give me some understanding of what in your mind is a
23 traditional chief of staff and how Oliver-
- 24 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean every office is very different, right? Have you been on the Hill
25 before?
- 26 Jeffrey Brown: Sure.
- 27 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah. I guess what you would view as a traditional would just be things
28 funnel down from the congressman to the chief of staff who then runs into,
29 okay, the leg shop's going to do this, the comm shop's going to do this, the
30 campaign's going to do this and then... There really wasn't much of that. It

1 would just, kind of, he necessarily....because he didn't necessarily know
2 what to do. I don't think there was much of a making the trains run on
3 time. So, I mostly bypassed that and just got what I needed information-
4 wise from the congressman.

5 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Daniel Caldwell. Who's Daniel Caldwell?

6 Former Comm. Dir.: He is a former campaign manager and former district staff for the
7 congressman.

8 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. You still keep in touch with him?

9 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-hmm (affirmative). I do.

10 Jeffrey Brown: When was the last time you guys chatted?

11 Former Comm. Dir.: Probably three days ago.

12 Jeffrey Brown: What'd you talk about?

13 Former Comm. Dir.: Talked about some personal stuff and we talked about the fact that I was
14 talking to you today.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Who is Matt Tully?

16 Former Comm. Dir.: Former chief of staff for the congressman. Former LD.

17 Jeffrey Brown: Did he have any role in the campaign?

18 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm (neutral). No. He stayed in Washington the whole time.

19 Jeffrey Brown: Do you know why he left the congressman's office?

20 Former Comm. Dir.: To go be a lobbyist downtown.

21 Jeffrey Brown: Do you and Matt Tully have any relationship?

22 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-mm (negative).

23 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Do you keep in touch at all?

24 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-mm (negative).

25 Jeffrey Brown: When was the last time you talked to Matt Tully?

1 Former Comm. Dir.: 2014, maybe?

2 Jeffrey Brown: What sort of relationship do Oliver Schwab and Matt Tully have?

3 Former Comm. Dir.: I'd be surprised if they still talked.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Why do you say that?

5 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, because they were, they weren't like BFFs, so.

6 Jeffrey Brown: When they were working together in the congressman's office?

7 Former Comm. Dir.: Oh, I mean, Matt reported to Oliver as the LD.

8 Jeffrey Brown: At some point, though, I think, Matt becomes the chief of staff.

9 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-hmm (affirmative). Yeah. Oliver had left and taken a leave of
10 absence for the campaign. It was the primary of 2012 and then, um, yeah.

11 Jeffrey Brown: Ryan White. Who's Ryan White?

12 Former Comm. Dir.: He is ... he was a former leg staffer.

13 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. What sort of relationship did you and him have?

14 Former Comm. Dir.: We were very friendly.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Do you keep in touch with him?

16 Former Comm. Dir.: I haven't talked to him for a while.

17 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. What's a little while?

18 Former Comm. Dir.: Probably eight months, nine months.

19 Jeffrey Brown: Did he have any role in the campaign?

20 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-mm (negative). Not that I was aware of.

21 Jeffrey Brown: Ever volunteer for it?

22 Former Comm. Dir.: No. Not that I was aware of.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Besides the folks that I just mentioned, do you keep up with anyone else
2 from Representative Schwiekert's official office or campaign?

3 Former Comm. Dir.: Current office?

4 Jeffrey Brown: Current or former staff?

5 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, former.

6 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Who else-

7 Former Comm. Dir.: Cassie Sonn.

8 Jeffrey Brown: Who's Cassie Sonn?

9 Former Comm. Dir.: She was a former leg staffer for Congressman Schweikert.

10 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Anybody else?

11 Former Comm. Dir.: No. That's it

12 Jeffrey Brown: Beau Brunson?

13 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-mm (negative).

14 Jeffrey Brown: When was the last time you talked to Beau?

15 Former Comm. Dir.: 2014.

16 Jeffrey Brown: How about, do you know Kat Dimenstein?

17 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah.

18 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. When was the last time you talked to her?

19 Former Comm. Dir.: 2015 maybe? '14? I don't know, a while, '15.

20 Jeffrey Brown: So, you mentioned, well, let me ask you this. Has anybody reached to you
21 about the OCE's investigation? This investigation, excuse me.

22 Former Comm. Dir.: From?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Anybody. Has anybody reached out to you to talk about the fact that the
2 OCE is investigating either Representative Schweikert, Oliver Schwab,
3 others?

4 Former Comm. Dir.: No.

5 Jeffrey Brown: Have you contacted anybody about this review? You just mentioned-

6 Former Comm. Dir.: I told Dan that I was going to see you today.

7 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. And what was the conversation you had with Dan?

8 Former Comm. Dir.: Just that I was going to sit down with you all today. It was as simple as
9 that. Nothing else.

10 Jeffrey Brown: Did you guys talk at all about what questions you should expect to hear
11 from us?

12 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-mm (negative).

13 Jeffrey Brown: At some point, let me ask you this, have you seen this article before? This
14 is "A Lot of Cash Is Flowing to David Schwiekert's Chief of Staff Oliver
15 Schwab." It's an Examiner article by Philip Wegmann from November
16 2nd, 2017.

17 You're indicating you-

18 Former Comm. Dir.: I've read it. Mm-hmm (affirmative).

19 Jeffrey Brown: You're familiar with this article. Okay.

20 When did you first read it?

21 Former Comm. Dir.: Probably when it came out. I don't-

22 Jeffrey Brown: So, we're talking early November, somewhere around about November
23 2nd. What were your reactions to this article?

24 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't know if I had that many reactions to it. It didn't surprise me, but it's
25 also a long time ago, so, I've had several other bosses since then that I I've
26 had to worry about, so.

27 Jeffrey Brown: Why do you say it didn't surprise you?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Comm. Dir.: I just ... there was always something sketchy with Oliver and so, it doesn't
2 surprise that that ended up finally coming out. I mean, it's been kind of, in
3 my opinion, obvious, and people just don't read FEC filings.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Why'd you say, "There's always something sort of sketchy with Oliver?"

5 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't know how else to say it. There just always was.

6 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. So, this article discusses improper MRA disbursements. Did you
7 ever see Oliver improperly using the MRA when you were in the
8 congressman's office?

9 Former Comm. Dir.: No. I mean, I don't ... I didn't. Our offices weren't in the same location. He
10 was around the corner from me. I didn't ever deal really much with him
11 aside from the him coming in and kind of just talking or checking in. I
12 didn't really ... to be quite honest, I didn't know what he did, so, I was not
13 really aware of the nitty gritty of what it day to day was like.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. You said a couple times now... You sort of intimated that, you
15 know, you're really not aware of what role he's playing and that surprises
16 me.

17 Former Comm. Dir.: Why?

18 Jeffrey Brown: He's the chief of staff. I would think that he's involved in the day to day
19 goings on in the office.

20 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, sure. I mean, I worked for Schweikert from the very beginning 'til
21 2014. I worked with three very, very competent, smart individuals who, to
22 be honest, we probably could have ... the reason we worked for David is
23 'cause we saw potential there and we could have worked for bigger fish.
24 And we saw something and we had a good team, and the machine of the
25 office is so well run, and so well oiled, and to be honest, I think we kind of
26 kept David on track. That I didn't ... he was not really a factor. We were
27 pros. Matt Tully worked on the Hill. I worked on the Hill before. I was
28 pretty good at my job. Tully was good at his job. We had a consultant that
29 helped on the campaign side. Nothing that really we couldn't take care of
30 ourselves, to be honest.

31 So, there wasn't much role, in my opinion, back then for him to play. Now,
32 obviously, we've all left, the people that we worked with then. So, things
33 may be different now. I don't know.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: You said there were three of us. And you said, "Three highly competent
2 individuals." You mentioned yourself, Matt Tully, and-

3 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, I think Cassie. Cassie would have been one. And then the consultant
4 ...

5 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

6 Former Comm. Dir.: ... on the campaign side.

7 Jeffrey Brown: Who's the consultant?

8 Former Comm. Dir.: Chris Baker. Or, he was. I don't know if he still is.

9 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Have you spoken to any current Representative Schweikert's staff
10 about this Examiner article?

11 Former Comm. Dir.: No.

12 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Besides Dan, any former Representative Schweikert staffers- have
13 you spoken to anyone about this article?

14 Former Comm. Dir.: I texted briefly with Cassie about it.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. What was that exchange?

16 Former Comm. Dir.: Just sending the article, something like that ... nothing.

17 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Did either she or you express any sort of reaction to the article?

18 Former Comm. Dir.: No.

19 Jeffrey Brown: It was just, "Here's the article," and that's it?

20 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, I mean, pretty much. She's my best friend and we talk about
21 everything, so, I don't ... it was just like she was in the middle of changing
22 a diaper and I said, I was like, "FYI." And she said, "Oh, yeah. I saw that -
23 crazy." That's it.

24 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. So nothing else?

25 Former Comm. Dir.: No.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: How about any ... have you spoken to anybody about this article, any
2 former campaign staffers, that we haven't already touched on?

3 Former Comm. Dir.: Of David's campaign staffers? No.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Chris Baker?

5 Former Comm. Dir.: He's not a campaign staffer, though.

6 Jeffrey Brown: Consultant?

7 Former Comm. Dir.: Oh. Yeah, I think we did briefly text about it. We were working on
8 another race together, and we may have mentioned it. I can't remember.

9 Jeffrey Brown: Well, what was that conversation?

10 Former Comm. Dir.: It's crazy. That's it. Kind of like, "Did you see this? Crazy." Nothing really
11 much.

12 Jeffrey Brown: The article quotes former staffers. Do you have any ideas who those
13 staffers are?

14 Former Comm. Dir.: If I did, I probably wouldn't tell you.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Why not?

16 Former Comm. Dir.: Because, I mean, it would all be speculation and I would never ... as
17 someone who works with the media, day in and day out, I would never
18 want to speculate who I think of a source of an article would be.

19 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Have you ever spoken to Philip Wegmann?

20 Former Comm. Dir.: I wouldn't tell you if I did. I work with a lot of reporters and I wouldn't.

21 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

22 Former Comm. Dir.: That's my first amendment rights. I wouldn't.

23 Jeffrey Brown: Well, let's talk about your working relationship with Oliver a little further.
24 I think you sort of intimidated that it's fair to say he's a bit of a hands off
25 chief of staff.

26 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah. I mean, to me he was. Mm-hmm (affirmative). Yeah.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. How did he treat other employees in the office?

2 Former Comm. Dir.: Not very well.

3 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Why do you say that?

4 Former Comm. Dir.: He treats ... he treated those in the office, that he thought maybe could
5 help him out or, you know, were friends with his wife or whatever, very
6 well. But to those who were competent and knew what they were doing
7 and maybe he saw as a threat, he wasn't very good to. And he didn't ... he
8 treated a lot ... he didn't handle staffing very well. He wasn't a very good
9 people manager.

10 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Who were those people that you were saying that he may or not
11 may have viewed as a threat? Are those the couple of people you
12 mentioned previously? Yourself? Cassie? Matt?

13 Former Comm. Dir.: Cassie not so much. Matt, definitely Matt. Probably, just me, Matt, and
14 Caldwell.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Dan? Yeah.

16 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

17 Jeffrey Brown: Let's talk a little bit about, at some point Oliver decides to leave the
18 official congressional office. I think this is in May of 2012?

19 Former Comm. Dir.: Sounds right. I knew it was in 2012. I don't remember when it was, but ...

20 Jeffrey Brown: At some point, Oliver comes back to the office in a Senior Advisor role.
21 Do you remember this?

22 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-hmm (affirmative). I remember when he came back. Mm-hmm
23 (affirmative).

24 Jeffrey Brown: And so Matt's the chief of staff at the time, correct?

25 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

26 Jeffrey Brown: How does that relationship play out? You've got somebody who used to be
27 a chief of staff coming back in a Senior Advisor role. Just kind of help
28 walk me through what's Oliver role as senior staff?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

- 1 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, I think it was probably the same thing it was as chief of staff. I
2 mean, I think everybody could have viewed Tully as a figurehead. Tully
3 kept the office running on time and was, obviously, someone that was very
4 procedural. He ... methodical. He had ... he knew how the Hill runs so he
5 was a very hands-on chief, but I think everybody kind of knew that
6 Oliver's always been connected with David and vice versa.
- 7 So, I think he was always more or less going to be the person kind of in
8 charge, regardless of what it came back as, so.
- 9 Jeffrey Brown: How did Matt take that?
- 10 Former Comm. Dir.: He seemed fine. I think he kind of knew that was the deal.
- 11 Jeffrey Brown: Were there ... I think you mentioned there are at least a couple people in
12 Representative Schwiebert's office that worked on the congressional side,
13 official staff, but they also either volunteered or they took a leave of
14 absence to work-
- 15 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't think ... I think I was the only one. And Caldwell as well. We were
16 the only ones.
- 17 Jeffrey Brown: Garrett Archer?
- 18 Former Comm. Dir.: Oh, yeah. I guess Garrett did some too. I think it would have been only
19 three of us. I forget about the district office. Yeah, probably only three of
20 us.
- 21 Jeffrey Brown: So, there's those three of you that took time off to go volunteer-
- 22 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-hmm (affirmative). Yeah, I was there maybe a week. It may have
23 been a week and a half. I was not there longer than probably 10 days.
- 24 Jeffrey Brown: Besides Dan, Garrett, yourself, and Oliver, are there any other staffers that
25 are volunteering on the campaign?
- 26 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-mm (negative).
- 27 Jeffrey Brown: How about Matt?
- 28 Former Comm. Dir.: Tully?
- 29 Jeffrey Brown: Yeah.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

- 1 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't think so. Not that I was aware of.
- 2 Jeffrey Brown: I'd like to get your perspective on whether and to what extent there were
3 sort of clear and appropriate separations for congressional staffers from
4 their campaign responsibilities or activities and their congressional
5 activities.
- 6 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, I mean, I think every office on the Hill ... not every office, a lot of
7 offices, especially in tough districts or in districts that have races, there's
8 always varying levels of expectancy or not. There was not at all any
9 expectancy as far as, I mean, I know a lot of ... having worked for the
10 House Republican Conference where I knew all House Republicans and
11 worked with them very closely. There were some, you know, like Tim
12 Murphy-like types of people and then David was very ... could care less if
13 he did. I loved him very dearly and wanted to help him out, so I took my
14 vacation time and helped him out. There was no obligation in that, but I do
15 know that there is some that goes around, but my experience was there
16 was never any expectancy that I volunteer on a campaign for him.
- 17 Kelly Brewington: Expectancy from whom? I just want to clarify.
- 18 Former Comm. Dir.: I think you guys were indicating expectancy from the congressional office,
19 right?
- 20 Kelly Brewington: From the congressional office, but from whom exactly?
- 21 Former Comm. Dir.: Oh, chief, member, whoever. Anybody.
- 22 Jeffrey Brown: Correct me if I'm wrong, but I think you're indicating there was no ...
23 Representative Schweikert wasn't applying any pressure to any anybody-
- 24 Former Comm. Dir.: No. Neither was Oliver.
- 25 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Neither was Oliver?
- 26 Former Comm. Dir.: No. No.
- 27 Jeffrey Brown: So, we've spoken with other staffers who've indicted that Oliver would
28 perform campaign or fundraising activities in the congressional office. I'm
29 wondering what sort of activities you witnessed Oliver perform on the
30 congressional campus?
- 31 Former Comm. Dir.: Um. I mean, I couldn't, yeah, obviously, it wouldn't surprise me, but like I
32 said, there would be days where he wouldn't show up to work. There

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 would be days where he's always on his cell phone. He was always
2 walking around. You know, again, I was in a different office, so I tried to
3 stay away, as far away from that side of the office as possible, because I
4 just wanted to do my thing. So, I didn't necessarily see that, but it would
5 not surprise me at all.

6 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. So, let me just see if I can jog your memory a little bit. Did you ever
7 see him do any ... make or receive any fundraising phone calls in the
8 congressional office?

9 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, he was always on the phone. I didn't necessarily like eavesdrop or
10 listen to them. So, again, it wouldn't surprise me, but I don't necessarily
11 remember at any given moment hearing anything specifically that he
12 would have said, but like I said, I wouldn't be surprised if that was the
13 case.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Did you ever ... well, let me ask you like this. You indicated that your
15 office isn't really near his office-

16 Former Comm. Dir.: Well, you know how a Longworth office is. It was split. We were kind of
17 like everybody and then it was David and Oliver, and then a assistant at
18 the time.

19 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. So, even if you're not... I think you said you don't specifically recall
20 seeing Oliver perform any ... excuse me, campaign or fundraising work in
21 the congressional office. Did you ever hear about that from anybody else?

22 Former Comm. Dir.: No, I mean, I think where Oliver has a very vast and wide longstanding
23 reputation of being a very shady person that's not a man of his word, so,
24 the fact that any of that would take place, doesn't surprise me. But did
25 somebody come up to me and say, "Hey, did you know Oliver?" No. A,
26 because I think it happens a lot and B, I think of all of the things Oliver
27 may have been sketchy on, that was probably the least sketchy. I don't
28 know.

29 Jeffrey Brown: What was the most sketchy-

30 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, I think you guys all, I mean you can take a look at these
31 documents. You can look at the FEC filings, look at the MRA expenses,
32 look at campaign. I think the phone calls are probably the least of, but no,
33 nobody came up to me and said, "Did you know Oliver was taking
34 campaign calls?"

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: I think you said something like it was probably happening regularly and
2 that's why nobody mentioned it? Did I misunderstand what you said there?

3 Former Comm. Dir.: Happened right ... what do you mean?

4 Jeffrey Brown: Well you said nobody's saying, "Hey, "Former Communications
5 Director". I just saw Oliver ..."

6 Former Comm. Dir.: Are you talking about like fellow staff members?

7 Jeffrey Brown: Yeah.

8 Former Comm. Dir.: Oh. No.

9 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

10 Former Comm. Dir.: No. Like I say, Oliver would barely ever be in that office, so, he'd be
11 pacing the hallways or whatever.

12 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. You said that a couple times now. So, Oliver is rarely in the office.
13 Where is he?

14 Former Comm. Dir.: He's just running around. I don't know. He's at the NRCC. He's at the
15 Capitol Hill Club. He's running ... walking around the office. I don't know.

16 Jeffrey Brown: Is he available to staffers when the staffers-

17 Former Comm. Dir.: Sure, if I would call him or need something, he would almost always
18 answer, absolutely. But again, if you're a hands-off boss, and the office
19 runs like clockwork, it's a, you know, plus or minus if you're there or not.

20 Jeffrey Brown: What do you mean? So, what's he doing? Is he working on political
21 activities, fundraising activities?

22 Former Comm. Dir.: I'm assuming. I assume. He wasn't going to the gym.

23 Kelly Brewington: Was Representative Schweikert aware of where he was or what he was
24 doing?

25 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't think so. If he was, I certainly didn't know. I was with David
26 probably more than most people.

27 Ali Bazzi: Did anybody express anything to you about where they thought he might
28 have been?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Comm. Dir.: No. I mean, again, if he was ... I mean, he would always be kind of
2 around, in and out throughout the day, so. But sometime, it wouldn't be
3 abnormal for him to be in Arizona for a week and not tell anybody. I
4 mean, like, "Where's Oliver?" "Oh, he's in Arizona." "Okay. Cool."

5 Yeah. So. I don't know. Again, I kind of have ... it was almost like he
6 could have been chief or couldn't have been chief and the office would
7 have been the same, functioning the same.

8 Jeffrey Brown: Did Representative Schweikert have an awareness of concerns that it
9 sounds like you, or Dan, or Matt may have had about his absences?

10 Former Comm. Dir.: Absolutely. Oh, Absences? I think general incompetencies, I absolutely
11 talked to Schweikert about it.

12 Jeffrey Brown: And what was his reaction?

13 Former Comm. Dir.: Kind of dismissive.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Why do you think he was dismissive about that?

15 Former Comm. Dir.: I think he's ... I don't know. That's been something that I've been trying to
16 figure out for years. I think it's just general denial or it's ... I choose to
17 think it's denial, but I think at some point denial turns into something
18 malicious if you've been told enough times, so.

19 Jeffrey Brown: How many times do you think he was informed of Oliver's incompetence?

20 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, I told him many times.

21 Kelly Brewington: Is there an example you can think of that you can share with us?

22 Former Comm. Dir.: Again, I can't-

23 Kelly Brewington: Brought something to the representative and-?

24 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, I mean, again, I was the communication director and so I was a very
25 aggressive comms job. We got him out there quite a bit and it wouldn't be
26 abnormal for me to just ... Oliver would be spouting off to reporters and
27 I'd see it in the paper and they'd call me and say the exact opposite of what
28 David and I had been saying. Or he'd been to over committing and just
29 running his mouth in Arizona and donors had heard something that wasn't
30 the case. Or he told leadership that when David got kicked off his
31 committee, we're going to come crawling back. We're going to be come

1 crawling back. We're going to be moderate now. Do whatever you want
2 to. Just get us back on our A Committee. All these things that were in
3 stark disagreement to what I had talked to David about happening and, so,
4 those would have been instances where I said, "Why is he saying this?
5 And if so, it needs to stop. And if not, then, I'm leaving." Which I did. So.

6 Jeffrey Brown: Did you talk to the congressman about Oliver's absence from the office?

7 Former Comm. Dir.: No, I mean, because the chief can do whatever he wants. I mean, honestly,
8 the less he was around, the better for me. I wasn't complaining.

9 Jeffrey Brown: Were there complaints from staffers about Oliver's-

10 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-hmm (affirmative). I think most people were pretty frustrated. I
11 mean, there were people that Oliver brought into the office as staffers that
12 I would have viewed just as incompetent as him. So, there was the three of
13 us that could do things really well, and the rest that knew that Oliver was
14 the hand that fed them and just did whatever he said.

15 Jeffrey Brown: You said just a couple of seconds ago that, you know, you had suggested
16 to Representative Schweikert that if things don't change you're going to
17 leave, and you did leave-

18 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, I mean, it wasn't an ultimatum. It was just a bunch of flags in the
19 ground. This is an issue. This is an issue. This is an issue.

20 Jeffrey Brown: Well, I should have asked you this earlier. Why did you ultimately leave?

21 Former Comm. Dir.: I left to go run a campaign in Kentucky. A primary against Mitch
22 McConnell for a man named Matt Bevin.

23 Jeffrey Brown: For?

24 Former Comm. Dir.: A man named Matt Bevin.

25 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Did the decision to depart, did that have anything to do with your
26 frustrations in the office?

27 Former Comm. Dir.: It helped.

28 Jeffrey Brown: I'm just going to ... we spoke to a staffer who said he felt like the majority
29 of his time ... being Oliver's time as chief of staff, he was focused on
30 campaign work. Another person said, "Oliver would disappear for long

1 stretches to do fundraising work." Are these sort of things consistent with
2 what you were seeing?

3 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah. Yeah. I couldn't tell you what he was doing, but I knew it wasn't
4 working in the office. So, I just ... I guess that would be the logical
5 assumption.

6 Jeffrey Brown: And it wasn't working congressional activities?

7 Former Comm. Dir.: Correct.

8 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

9 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-hmm (affirmative).

10 Jeffrey Brown: So, he's not in the office and he's not working on official congressional
11 activities?

12 Former Comm. Dir.: Right, as a typical chief who had experience before would have been.

13 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Did you ever see or hear of any congressional staff members, so,
14 official side staffers being asked to perform research, or talking points, or
15 memos that would ultimately be used for campaigns or fundraising
16 activities?

17 Former Comm. Dir.: No, I didn't see that. I mean, I did all of the ... I mean, I did most of the
18 day to day of the comms side of the campaign when I was there for the
19 two weeks up to the primary ... ten days up to the primary. So, I did all
20 that on my own. I didn't ever ask anybody or anything, so, but if Oliver or
21 somebody had asked, I ... I mean, probably, maybe, but I wouldn't have
22 known it was for a campaign or official 'cause I kind of stayed in my lane.

23 Jeffrey Brown: How about, let's see if I can jog your memory. Leading up to the debate
24 or the quasi-debate with Ben Quayle, do you recall any congressional
25 staffers being asked to prepare materials or talking points? We're talking
26 about official-

27 Former Comm. Dir.: Did we, we didn't ... I don't ... did they have it ... did we have it ... It's been
28 so long. Did we have a debate?

29 Jeffrey Brown: It was end of March 2-

30 Former Comm. Dir.: There's no way 'cause-

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: It was end of March.

2 Former Comm. Dir.: Because Quayle ran away from every chance he got to speak in public.
3 Was it? I know, sorry. I didn't mean to interrupt.

4 Jeffrey Brown: No. I'm ... does that jog your memory at all? Or any memos on National
5 Defense Authorization Act? I realize that probably wouldn't have been
6 your lane.

7 Former Comm. Dir.: No. Sorry.

8 Jeffrey Brown: You mentioned Ana Schwab earlier. I think you mentioned others-

9 Former Comm. Dir.: Ana.

10 Jeffrey Brown: Ana. Ana Schwab. Okay. What connection did she have to the office?

11 Former Comm. Dir.: Uh, I don't ... I mean, I think she did some work on the campaign and got
12 paid for it, but aside from that, she was just around a lot. I don't think she
13 actually did anything in the congressional office.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Did she work for-

15 Former Comm. Dir.: Gossar?

16 Jeffrey Brown: ... lobbyists or any lobbyists?

17 Former Comm. Dir.: I think she still does, yeah.

18 Jeffrey Brown: Do you know what years that was?

19 Former Comm. Dir.: She left Gossar's office, probably in '13.

20 Jeffrey Brown: I'm curious. How does Oliver handle situations ... Well, let me back up
21 one step. Does Ana's lobbying firm or any clients, are they lobbying
22 Representative Schwiekert's office?

23 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't know anything about what she does. I'm sorry.

24 Jeffrey Brown: Are you aware of any of Ana Schwab's clients ever receiving any sort of
25 favorable treatment from the congressman or Oliver?

26 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, I don't ... I don't ... I mean, it wouldn't surprise me if Oliver got her
27 the job. I think she's had two jobs since Gossar, but I don't know anything

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 about the company. I couldn't name any of the companies she ... I don't
2 know anything about that.

3 Jeffrey Brown: Did you ever hear anything second hand from anybody else?

4 Former Comm. Dir.: No. No.

5 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Are you familiar with the company called Firetrace?

6 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, I think so.

7 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Why does that ring a bell?

8 Former Comm. Dir.: I think they're a company out of Arizona? Maybe in our district? Our old
9 district.

10 Jeffrey Brown: You ever hear anything about Firetrace receiving any sort of favorable
11 treatment from Oliver?

12 Former Comm. Dir.: Do ... is somebody ... is there a name associated with Fire Trace?

13 Jeffrey Brown: Ah, there are a bunch of names associated with Firetrace. Do you
14 remember anybody over there?

15 Former Comm. Dir.: No, I don't ... is it in Arizona?

16 Jeffrey Brown: Yeah, Mark Cavanaugh or a Bill Eckholm. Do either of those names ring
17 a bell?

18 Former Comm. Dir.: The Cavanaugh name may sound familiar, yeah, I don't... I mean Oliver
19 would go around promising everybody everything, so yeah, this doesn't
20 surprise me.

21 Jeffrey Brown: How about Teddy Eynon?

22 Former Comm. Dir.: That name sounds familiar.

23 Jeffrey Brown: Do you know who that is?

24 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't know who that is.

25 Jeffrey Brown: Did Oliver ever loan Representative Schwiebert or his campaign any
26 money?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Comm. Dir.: Hm? Loan Schweikert money?

2 Jeffrey Brown: Yeah, or his campaign?

3 Former Comm. Dir.: Oliver gave him the campaign money.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Tell me about that.

5 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, it's in all the reports.

6 Jeffrey Brown: You're talking about a specific donation?

7 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't know if it's been one, or two, or what. I know he's given him
8 \$10,000, \$20,000.

9 Jeffrey Brown: And you know that from reviewing FEC filings?

10 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah. All this stuff is out there.

11 Jeffrey Brown: Are you aware of ... you keep saying like all this stuff is out there. What ...
12 you're just specifically-

13 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, if you are a nerd like me, and there's motivation ... you know
14 where to look and there's motivation to look, and you look at MRA
15 expenses, and you look at campaign expenses, and you know how it
16 works. Like you see, okay, some of these things don't add up.

17 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Do you have any specific examples in mind?

18 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, most of this happened like when I left, right? So, I ... I mean, I
19 think looking back, I think almost all of it happened after I left because
20 Caldwell, and I, and Tully had a pretty tight ship on the office, but so there
21 wasn't accountability after we left. But it looks like, from everything I can
22 see, yeah, he's paid himself a ton of money, office expenses, office supply
23 expenses, thousands of dollars every month. That's not how that works on
24 the Hill, so.

25 Yeah, I mean it's been in plain site for a long time, so I'm glad somebody's
26 now starting to look at it. It's taken eight years, 10 years. You guys are a
27 little slow on the uptake over here, aren't you?

28 Jeffrey Brown: Did a ... let me see if I can jog your memory a bit with respect to specific,
29 well, loans. Did you ever here Oliver ever make any comments that David
30 or the campaign owes him money?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-mm (negative).

2 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

3 Former Comm. Dir.: No. I mean, if I ... if he would have said that, I would have assumed that
4 meant just from the consulting fees he paid himself.

5 Jeffrey Brown: Did you have any involvement with campaign's finances during the 2012
6 cycle?

7 Former Comm. Dir.: No. I didn't get paid at all. I didn't deal with any of that.

8 Jeffrey Brown: What's Team Dave PAC?

9 Former Comm. Dir.: It's his congressional PAC.

10 Jeffrey Brown: Yeah. Do you know how that got set up?

11 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't.

12 Jeffrey Brown: Do you know if Oliver has a role on the-

13 Former Comm. Dir.: Oh, I'm sure he's probably the main person. I'm sure he probably set it up.
14 If anyone did, it was probably him.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Why do you say that?

16 Former Comm. Dir.: Because he's start to finish always been the campaign person.

17 Jeffrey Brown: As opposed to chief of staff, or the policy wonk, or the legislatively-
18 focused employee?

19 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, I mean, to some extent, every chief I've ever worked for has a
20 campaign hat. It's a responsibility.

21 Jeffrey Brown: Well, then let me ask you about that. So, it's not uncommon for chiefs to
22 do both political and official duties-

23 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, they're the only ones that have some of the leash to do, yeah.

24 Jeffrey Brown: Can you compare Oliver to other chiefs that you've worked with in terms
25 of the amount of time that he's working on official congressional side of
26 things versus political-

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

- 1 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, I stated earlier. I mean it was, it seemed like was mostly that, yeah.
- 2 Jeffrey Brown: Mostly that?
- 3 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, it wouldn't surprise me if it was the most of it. Everything he did.
- 4 Jeffrey Brown: You've mentioned on a couple of occasions that it's all right there in plain
5 sight, but I'm curious with respect to individuals aside from yourself, who
6 do think the OCE should be having a conversation with about either Oliver
7 Schwab or Representative Schweikert?
- 8 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, I think starting there will be a great place...
- 9 Jeffrey Brown: Starting where?
- 10 Former Comm. Dir.: With both of them. I'm not sure who are you, are-
- 11 Jeffrey Brown: Well, I'm just wondering... you, knowing what you know now, knowing
12 the things that we've asked you about, having read this article, having
13 looked at the FEC reports, having looked at MRA disbursement reports,
14 who do you think is the most appropriate people to talk to aside from the
15 congressman and Oliver?
- 16 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, I think there's parties involved that probably aren't going to be
17 super willing to talk because they are beneficiaries and I think Ana may be
18 one of them. Kat may be one of them. I mean, like I said, I don't deal with
19 anybody in the office.
- 20 Jeffrey Brown: By Kat, you mean Kat Dimenstein?
- 21 Former Comm. Dir.: Mm-hmm (affirmative).
- 22 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Anybody else?
- 23 Former Comm. Dir.: Ah, I couldn't tell you. I think Kat still works ... I couldn't tell you who
24 works there. I don't know anybody there. Maybe Kelly Roberson. April
25 Blankenship, maybe.
- 26 Jeffrey Brown: Who's April Blankenship?
- 27 Former Comm. Dir.: She was-
- 28 Jeffrey Brown: Financial administrator?

1 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah. I think she was somebody tempor- ... when I was there. Temporarily
2 hired to kind of run the books as an outside, shared employee. So, maybe
3 she saw somethings. I don't know. And, I'm sure she probably, actually,
4 did things right. I assume she did, so maybe she saw something that made
5 her leave. I don't know.

6 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. So, if you're sitting on this side of the table, what haven't we asked
7 you today that you think we should have asked you about?

8 Former Comm. Dir.: I'm just kind of curious the line of thought and like the line of questioning.
9 For me, it seems like ... I'm just curious why you're picking the line of
10 questioning and the things that you're choosing to focus on, with all of the
11 issues that could be with Oliver. I'm just curious what ... why you were
12 leading down the path of just simple. It seems like time. I was just curious
13 what ... why ... which of these line of questionings, which seems to be
14 going down one way, why are you picking that?

15 Jeffrey Brown: I don't follow.

16 Former Comm. Dir.: It seems like you're most concerned with how Oliver spent his time. Is that
17 correct?

18 Jeffrey Brown: That's for me to know. I'm going to ask questions-

19 Former Comm. Dir.: You said if I'm on that side of the table. You told me.

20 Jeffrey Brown: Well, a-

21 Former Comm. Dir.: I'm just curious why of all of, you know, what you've read in that article
22 and if you've asked him, you've gone over, you know, the Excel sheets, or
23 whatever, from what's made public for the last eight years.

24 Jeffrey Brown: You're curious why I didn't ask you more questions about the details in
25 this article?

26 Former Comm. Dir.: Or, just like the money itself. I mean, I don't, yeah, there's nothing I can
27 help you with because it's all there, like I said, but I just can't-

28 Kelly Brewington: What should we be asking you about the money?

29 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, I guess I just assumed if you know like a congressional office,
30 which you guys do, you know that there's a lot of money that's missing
31 and I'm just curious why it seems like the time is more important to you.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 I'm just curious ... I don't even ... you asked me to ask you a question, and
2 I'm asking you that.

3 Jeffrey Brown: I didn't ask you to ask me a question. I asked, what-

4 Former Comm. Dir.: That's how I heard that.

5 Jeffrey Brown: ... should I ask you? Kelly did you have anything else for "Former
6 Communications Director" before we-

7 Kelly Brewington: Just if you had any other specifics. You said the line of questioning, any
8 specifics, that you know that you would share with us about issues that
9 you think should have been raised?

10 Former Comm. Dir.: I think I've mentioned it all. I mean, I think I've articulated my concerns
11 that I had at the time and, obviously, I've been on the outside for a long,
12 long time, so, anything I see is just as a recorder I like to check.

13 Jeffrey Brown: I mean, it sounds to me like you have a very low opinion of Oliver's
14 management style-

15 Former Comm. Dir.: Of him generally.

16 Jeffrey Brown: Of him generally. You ... I get the impression you're pretty diligently
17 looking after FEC disbursement reports related to the congressman-

18 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean to a lot of congressmen, but I always check within them too. Mm-
19 hmm (affirmative).

20 Jeffrey Brown: Is there ... I mean is there ... you've given us a lot of what I think is just ...
21 what I think is short on specifics and long on just the general distaste for
22 Oliver. Is there anything, more specific examples-

23 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, I think that I-

24 Jeffrey Brown: ... of ways in which, perhaps-

25 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't think I gave you distaste. I think I gave some examples. So, if you
26 are walking away from this conversation thinking it's a personality
27 difference or an ax to grind, that would be inaccurate.

28 Jeffrey Brown: Why do you say that?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Comm. Dir.: Because that's not what I said. I think there was a lot of issues in the way
2 he treated staff and the way that he treated the finances, as I said earlier,
3 that I'm ... that I was frustrated with and that's ultimately what led me to
4 have tough conversations with the boss and ultimately leave that office.

5 Jeffrey Brown: Well, I guess then-

6 Former Comm. Dir.: So, it's not a general distaste.

7 Jeffrey Brown: Well, then let's talk about it for a second. So, what are some of the ways in
8 which he mistreated staff?

9 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, he fired one of my best friends in the office for really no reason.

10 Jeffrey Brown: How'd that happen?

11 Former Comm. Dir.: He's just a very whimsical person. Whatever he felt in the moment.

12 Jeffrey Brown: Any other staffers you recall being mistreated?

13 Former Comm. Dir.: I think by allowing some, what you would deem as a bad actor in the
14 office, to kind of be charge or let, kind of, run the ship and, kind of, punish
15 the hard working ones, which is why there was a decent exodus in the
16 middle of '14.

17 Jeffrey Brown: And you're talking about yourself, and Dan, and Matt?

18 Former Comm. Dir.: And, yeah, and Caldwell and Aryeh, and Garrett Archer.

19 Jeffrey Brown: Aryeh, who is that?

20 Former Comm. Dir.: A staffer that Oliver fired for no reason.

21 Jeffrey Brown: So, any other specific examples of mistreatment of staff before I move on
22 to the other issues you raised?

23 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, I think ... I mean, not mistreatment, but just talking to reporters
24 about either staff or the congressman. I think that's disrespect for the
25 person in the office that should be talking to reporters. So it was-

26 Jeffrey Brown: It was you.

27 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, but it was that way with every staffer. Like Paul [inaudible
28 00:44:51] said he'd promised a member of Congress one thing and then

1 the LD had been doing something different. So, it was just that all the
2 time.

3 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

4 Former Comm. Dir.: So, I think I've given examples, so it's not general, so.

5 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. I'm not trying to put words in your mouth. I want to make sure you
6 get an opportunity to explain to us any concerns that you have.

7 You said mistreatment of staff and then you also raised finances ... issues
8 with Schwab's finances. So, let me make sure I'm clear on what you're
9 focused on ... problematic MRA disbursements-

10 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, I mean, I think-

11 Jeffrey Brown: Office supplies I think you mentioned?

12 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, no, I think obviously, probably lots of ... he's probably taken almost
13 all of the money if not most of it, on the campaign side, or as David. That
14 doesn't necessarily bother me as much as MRA money because that's
15 taxpayer money and I'm very, very passionate about the fact that if you're
16 going to pay staffers very little in order to save the taxpayer money so you
17 write it back to the Treasury and get a nice press release out of it, that
18 money shouldn't be going to one person who's getting all of it.

19 And, I was very, very stingy, like whenever I would travel for work, I
20 almost paid everything out of pocket. Now, I know that's ridiculous. I
21 probably should have gotten it reimbursed, but I was very paranoid about
22 not being that person, so, kind of looking back and seeing how he really
23 misused and abused the money in the office has been very troublesome
24 and frustrating to me.

25 Jeffrey Brown: So, let's talk about the MRA use. Are you talking ... this report here talks
26 about the trip to Arizona during the Super Bowl weekend in 2015. Did you
27 ever witness any other examples where, for example, Oliver's using MRA
28 funds to travel to the district, but instead of doing official work, he's doing
29 campaign and fundraising work-

30 Former Comm. Dir.: I wasn't, I don't know what he did on any of these trips, but I would be
31 very, very surprised if he did a single moment of work-work. It would
32 have only have been probably campaign, but I don't know who paid for his
33 trips. Again, he would just disappear and we wouldn't know where he'd

1 go. He'd travel a lot. I was always suspicious that maybe there was
2 taxpayer money there too. I couldn't tell you.

3 Jeffrey Brown: So, it sounds like you've looked at MRA disbursements to the
4 representative or for the representative pretty closely. Aside from the
5 Arizona trip that's mentioned in this article, were there other things that
6 you were particularly focused on or concerned about that you saw?

7 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, I think, it's been a while, but I think 2017, I remember going
8 through all the MRA filings and he was the single-handedly, of all the
9 members of Congress, the most reimbursed-back chief of staff, upwards of
10 like tens of thousands more than anybody else. I did that work on my own.
11 I figured it out, but yeah, that frustrates me.

12 You know how, if you know the Hill well, you know how office expenses
13 work. You usually take the card, and you go downstairs, and you buy it
14 out of the shop. So, to see a lot of office expenses being expensed back
15 every month, that's not typically how a traditional office works.

16 Jeffrey Brown: Anything else on MRA disbursements before I move on? Okay. You also
17 raised concern about FEC disbursements, and I think the thing you were
18 most focused on was disbursements that are made by campaigns or PACs
19 affiliated with the representative to either Oliver or Chartwell, his
20 company. You had mentioned those, so at least we discussed this. Is there
21 anything else in those FEC reports that raised red flags for you?

22 Former Comm. Dir.: Um, I'm trying to think back. I mean, I think what I used to do, and I've
23 since gotten a life, but I would google address a lot of the companies that
24 the campaign, the PAC and the campaign don't give out a lot of money.
25 So, when they were non-Chartwell, non-Schwab, non-the other female
26 staffer on the campaign. If they were not given to them, I would then note
27 who these people ... who these different entities were and I don't even
28 remember what the name of one was, but one of them didn't seem to exist.
29 I looked at google address and it was like the middle of like, not even
30 Maricopa county, but I don't know. I didn't trace it down far enough, but
31 like it wouldn't surprise me if the other payments made by the campaign to
32 entities were actually not actually for a campaign. It wouldn't surprise me.
33 But I never ... I mean, that was all just, that's never been proven. I never
34 figured it out.

35 Jeffrey Brown: So, aside from ... so there's ... it's fair to say it's sort of a general suspicion
36 about some of the other entities that were receiving campaign funds, but
37 never to the point that you'd figured out that -

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, and then this was years after I left and, I mean, I would honestly not
2 put too much past him, so I figured it was probably bad. It was probably
3 not campaign.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Um, Ali, did you have anything else before we wrapped up “Former
5 Communications Director”?

6 Ali Bazzi: Um, one thing earlier, you had mentioned that Oliver Schwab treated
7 those that were friends with his wife, Ana, fairly well compared to those
8 that he viewed as competent, he viewed them as a threat. Could you
9 clarify what you meant by treating them well if they were friends with
10 Ana, any specific examples?

11 Former Comm. Dir.: I think just payment, staff, allowing going on Staff-Dels, or payment,
12 excuse me, salary.

13 Ali Bazzi: Okay.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Kelly, do you have anything else?

15 Kelly Brewington: I do not.

16 Jeffrey Brown: Okay.

17 Kelly Brewington: I don't.

18 Jeffrey Brown: Anything else before we wrap up, “Former Communications Director”?

19 Former Comm. Dir.: No. I mean, if you have further questions, please let me know. I'd rather
20 you ask me than assume that it's just a general distaste of somebody-

21 Jeffrey Brown: Okay. Well, I didn't mean to misstate what you said there, but I felt like
22 we had ... you had on several occasions made comments that were very
23 indicative of a distaste, and I appreciate -

24 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, and it's because of activity, it wasn't because of a personality thing.
25 It was because of-

26 Jeffrey Brown: Well, I ... what I wanted to say was I appreciated you providing us a little
27 bit more detail on that, so if there are other examples of specific issues that
28 you recall, I'd be happy to hear those. I think part of what I'm also hearing
29 too is that you felt like when you were in the office, and Matt was in the
30 office, and Dan was in the office, and Cassie you said, there was a bit
31 more of a check and balance on Oliver and part of your concern-

1 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, because-

2 Jeffrey Brown: ... that check and balance system isn't there right now.

3 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, I mean we all left.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Or hasn't been since 2014.

5 Former Comm. Dir.: Possibly. I think that's kind of where you can see too, that uptick of
6 money. Yeah, I mean, I'm sorry I don't have the emails in front ... I don't
7 have my emails anymore. I just know that, Oliver would go out of his way
8 to not say nice things about former colleagues and to ... even to reporters
9 to such and I think there's kind of a general consensus amongst a lot of his
10 staff that worked for him, not just in his office, but former, like financial
11 services staff, he used to be on that committee, and a lot of lobbyists. Like
12 there's just a very ... former members of Congress, even. Oliver is just a
13 name that they know to always avoid, so it's not a minor, "Okay, here's a
14 couple disgruntled former staffers." It's a very widespread problem that's
15 been a problem for a very long time and it's not been something that's been
16 quiet.

17 Jeffrey Brown: I want to ask you one more question. You said earlier, this isn't because
18 I've got an ax to grind. You're sort of, I think, following up on that a little
19 bit right there. Can you elaborate on what you meant by that? You said
20 this isn't me coming here with an ax to grind.

21 Former Comm. Dir.: Yeah, you saying that I'm coming here with a general distaste of
22 somebody. That's me saying that I don't think he treats people well, and
23 it's not because I didn't ... I don't like his personality, or I don't like him as
24 a person, it's that there's just been an abuse of things and people in the past
25 eight years, and their very widespread.

26 Jeffrey Brown: Aside from the things that we've talked about already, is there any other
27 more specific instance of mistreatment that you felt like Oliver had
28 engaged in relative to you?

29 Former Comm. Dir.: Oh, I mean, I knew he talked...when I left his office to go work for Matt
30 Bevin, he threw me understand the bus to a couple reporters and some
31 stories were written about me leaving the office.

32 Jeffrey Brown: I don't have anything else. I want to thank you for-

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Ali Bazzi: Oh, sorry. One more question. So, you had mentioned with the FEC
2 disbursements, there were certain entities that you said that you were
3 looking into that might-

4 Former Comm. Dir.: I just googled them, yeah.

5 Ali Bazzi: Yeah, they might ... were there any ... other than entities, and like
6 companies, or businesses, were there any individual disbursements to
7 individual people that might have-

8 Former Comm. Dir.: I haven't. I don't remember. I mean, I haven't seen it. It's been a while
9 since I last looked at FEC. It wouldn't surprise me. I'm sure there's a
10 couple of other people that got paid money from the office that weren't
11 working for the office.

12 Ali Bazzi: You just don't ... you don't know any names or anything?

13 Former Comm. Dir.: I mean, I've heard Brett Mecum got a lot of money from the Schweikert
14 office, but I don't know if that was campaign or official. I didn't see any of
15 it firsthand. I just heard from somebody.

16 Jeffrey Brown: And who's Brett Mecum?

17 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't know what he does now. He was a former GOP Chairman of
18 Arizona and a good friend of Oliver and he would be where ... he would ...
19 I don't know what he and Oliver did, but Oliver stayed with him and paid
20 him rent, which I assumed was from MRA to live in Arizona sometimes.

21 Ali Bazzi: And you mentioned you had heard it from who?

22 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't even remember who. It was probably pretty widespread.

23 Ali Bazzi: Okay. Other than Brett Mecum?

24 Former Comm. Dir.: Any other names? Mm (neutral). No. I mean, not that I can think of.

25 Jeffrey Brown: I missed what you said there. Sorry, you said something about Oliver
26 paying Brett to live-

27 Former Comm. Dir.: So, Oliver would go back to the district, like all the time, and I think
28 instead of sometimes staying at hotels, sometimes he would stay at very,
29 very nice hotels, sometimes he would also just stay with Brett and he paid
30 Brett rent and I assumed that was from campaign or MRA money.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

- 1 Jeffrey Brown: In other words, Oliver is taking MRA funds and, instead of applying that
2 to a hotel, he's getting reimbursed and-
- 3 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't know that for a fact. I just assumed that was what was happening
4 just based on what I'd heard.
- 5 Jeffrey Brown: From who?
- 6 Former Comm. Dir.: Probably other people. I don't know. Other people in the office, people in
7 Arizona, Brett, I don't know. I don't know. Brett was always around, so.
- 8 Jeffrey Brown: And did Brett, was he ever an employee of the-
- 9 Former Comm. Dir.: No, no, no. No. He's only ever been like a political operative in Arizona.
- 10 Jeffrey Brown: How are he and Oliver friends?
- 11 Former Comm. Dir.: I don't know. They probably just met through Arizona politics.
- 12 Jeffrey Brown: All right. Well, thank you for coming in. Thank you for your time. I think
13 we managed to keep this under an hour for you.
- 14 Former Comm. Dir.: Great. Well, thank you.
- 15 Kelly Brewington: Thank you.
- 16 Former Comm. Dir.: Yes.

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended**ERRATA SHEET**

Page	Line	Correction	Reason
		no corrections	

This errata sheet is submitted subject to 18 U.S.C. § 1001 (commonly known as the False Statements Act).

Witness Name: _____

Witness Signature: _____

Date: _____

7/12/18

EXHIBIT 6

Transcript of Interview of “Former District Staffer”
June 29, 2018

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: All right, this is Jeff Brown with the Office of Congressional
2 Ethics. With me is my colleague, Omar Ashmawy, and our law
3 clerk, Ali Bazzi. Before us, we have “Former District Staffer”. It is
4 Friday, June 29th, just before 11:00 a.m. “Former District
5 Staffer's” been given a copy of the false statements warning and
6 signed the acknowledgement form. And with that, we will get
7 started. It's alright if I call you “Former District Staffer”?

8 Former District Staffer: Yes.

9 Jeffrey Brown: “Former District Staffer”, where do you currently work?

10 Former District Staffer: I am the Executive Director for an organization called Concerned
11 Veterans for America.

12 Jeffrey Brown: And can you tell us a little bit about what the organization does?

13 Former District Staffer: We are a veteran's advocacy organization. We advocate for
14 policies that we feel will improve the lives of veterans and all
15 Americans. We've been very active, for example, on reforming and
16 fixing the Department of Veterans Affairs. We are a 501(c)(4), so
17 we do advocacy. We have a sister organization called Concerned
18 Veterans for America Foundation that is a 501(c)(3). It's a separate
19 entity, but I work with them as well, too. That is an educational
20 organization.

21 Jeffrey Brown: Does Concerned Veterans for America, do they have a connection
22 to Americans for Prosperity?

23 Former District Staffer: Yes. We are part of the wider, what they call, the Seminar
24 Network, also known as the Koch Network.

25 Jeffrey Brown: When I called the office, the individual who picked up-

26 Former District Staffer: Yes.

27 Jeffrey Brown: ... yeah, okay. So prior to ... You are currently the Executive
28 Director?

29 Former District Staffer: Yes.

30 Jeffrey Brown: Did you have a role at Concerned Veterans for America that was
31 something aside from Executive Director?

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Former District Staffer: I've had several roles there. I've been Issue Campaign Manager,
2 and then Policy Director. The titles changed but in effect, aside
3 from being Executive Director, I was managing large parts of the
4 policy portfolio for the organization. Also managing
5 communications team, and I also served for a brief time as a
6 grassroots organizer. So I've done a lot in the organization, from
7 our grassroots and comms and policy, and now the Executive
8 Director the last six, about seven, eight months now.

9 Jeffrey Brown: And prior to joining on with Concerned Veterans for America,
10 where you employed by Representative Schweikert?

11 Former District Staffer: I was, yes.

12 Jeffrey Brown: And in what capacities?

13 Former District Staffer: I originally, I was not paid but I started as an intern. And then from
14 there, I served as a constituent caseworker, Deputy District
15 Director, and left as Deputy Chief of Staff.

16 Jeffrey Brown: What timeframes are we talking about here, roughly?

17 Former District Staffer: Summer of 2011 to summer ... late summer, fall of 2013.

18 Jeffrey Brown: And you said, sorry, summer of 2011?

19 Former District Staffer: Yes.

20 Jeffrey Brown: How'd you first connect with the Schweikert office?

21 Former District Staffer: They were my representative in Congress at the time. I actually
22 had volunteered a little bit on the 2010 campaign. I was aware of
23 David. We'd kind of grown up ... obviously, he's much older than I
24 am, but we'd kind of grown up in the same area. Ideologically, we
25 were very aligned. When I left the Marine Corps, I was going to
26 school on the G.I. Bill and my wife encouraged me to get an
27 internship, so I applied for an internship with Congressman
28 Schweikert's office, and I got it, and actually within a couple of
29 months, they offered me a position.

30 Jeffrey Brown: And that's summer 2011 that that internship occurred?

31 Former District Staffer: Yes, yeah.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Did you have a role on the campaign as well?

2 Former District Staffer: In 2012, I took a leave of absence from end of May to end of
3 August to serve as the Campaign Manager.

4 Jeffrey Brown: And that was your title, Campaign Manager?

5 Former District Staffer: Yes. I also from that point, I also in after hours and off work hours
6 did attend political events and handle campaign matters for the
7 Congressman. I was not, in the traditional sense of the word, I
8 didn't have many of the responsibilities of a traditional Campaign
9 Manager. Basically, my job was kind of more of an operations
10 manager is how I'd describe it.

11 Jeffrey Brown: I might come back to some of that in a minute or two. You said
12 you took a leave of absence in May through August of 2012.

13 Former District Staffer: End of May, around Memorial Day of 2012.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Did you have involvement with the ... I guess I'll ask two questions
15 here. Did you have involvement with the campaign prior to May
16 2012?

17 Former District Staffer: No. I would, I think, not an official role. I think I maybe attended
18 one or two political events, but I didn't have any operational role in
19 the campaign prior to that.

20 Jeffrey Brown: Were you volunteering? Because I think before May 2012, you're
21 on the official Congressional staff.

22 Former District Staffer: Mm-hmm (affirmative)

23 Jeffrey Brown: Are you volunteering your time either before or after work prior to
24 May 2012?

25 Former District Staffer: If I did, it was attending one or two events, and it wasn't even as ...
26 It was purely as an attendee. I don't recall having any operational
27 role in it, in that. I was actually very surprised when they asked me
28 to do it. It was really out of left field for me.

29 Jeffrey Brown: But you said you have volunteered on the 2010 campaign?

30 Former District Staffer: Yes, and I was not doing any ... I'd come in once a week and make
31 phone calls. I talked to David once or twice. I talked to Oliver

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Schwab, who was Campaign Manager at the time. That some of
2 this was a very high level race, had so many volunteers in there,
3 and I was maybe in there once or twice a week, if that.

4 Jeffrey Brown: You said Oliver Schwab was the Campaign Manager? You're
5 talking about the 2010 race.

6 Former District Staffer: Yes.

7 Jeffrey Brown: Well let me ask you this. What's your current relationship with
8 Representative Schweikert?

9 Former District Staffer: We talk every once in a while. I do lobby his office from time to
10 time to support veteran legislation. Actually, I don't officially do
11 the lobbying. I have a government affairs rep who does it, but we
12 are in touch with his office and encouraging him to support bills.
13 David has come to CVA events in the past. It is generally a good
14 one. Since he's not on a lot of the relevant committees we deal
15 with, particularly House Armed Services or Veterans Affairs, we
16 aren't in frequent contact. But I would say usually touch base about
17 once or twice a quarter, sometimes less.

18 Jeffrey Brown: And is that you're giving him a call or he's coming to an event, or
19 you're stopping by the office? How are you generally keeping in
20 touch with Representative Schweikert?

21 Former District Staffer: Just, I will give him a call directly, and I also will touch base with
22 the office through the scheduler, whose name at the time eludes
23 me, and Katherina, if she's still there, Legislative Director. Since
24 I've taken over as Executive Director, I pushed a lot of that down
25 to our government affairs rep and to our policy director.

26 Jeffrey Brown: We've mentioned Oliver Schwab. Who is Oliver Schwab to you?

27 Former District Staffer: When I first met Oliver in 2010, he was a Campaign Manager. And
28 when I was first hired as both an intern and then as a full-time
29 staffer in 2011, he was the Chief of Staff.

30 Jeffrey Brown: Do you and Oliver keep in touch?

31 Former District Staffer: Not frequently. I actually have not talked to Oliver in probably
32 close to a year. I connect normally directly with David or the
33 legislative director. I believe the last time I talked to Oliver was a

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 stop-in in his office the early fall, late summer of 2017 maybe, if
2 that. It has been a long time.

3 Jeffrey Brown: You haven't connected with Oliver since November 2017?

4 Former District Staffer: Probably prior, even before that.

5 Jeffrey Brown: Before that, okay.

6 Former District Staffer: It's been awhile.

7 Jeffrey Brown: Can you talk to me a little about Representative Schweikert's
8 relationship with Oliver to the extent that you witnessed that?

9 Former District Staffer: David depended a lot on Oliver. He leaned on Oliver for a lot of
10 things, put a lot of trust in Oliver. Oliver was the staffer that he
11 was probably closest to, which is not surprising considering his
12 role as Campaign Manager and Chief of Staff.

13 Jeffrey Brown: Do you know how Oliver and Representative Schweikert first
14 connected?

15 Former District Staffer: Yes. David's general consultant, a gentleman by the name of Chris
16 Baker, was also a consultant for a group called Club for Growth,
17 and he knew Oliver when Oliver was a junior staffer at Club for
18 Growth. What I have been told by Oliver was that Oliver was kind
19 of looking to do something different. He'd been at the Club for
20 Growth for a while. Club for Growth had supported David, so he
21 kind of was aware of David from 2008. This is Schweikert; he
22 doesn't like to be called Congressman, so if I say David, I'm
23 referring to the Congressman.

24 So David was supported by the Club in 2008, and so Chris needed
25 a campaign manager, he knew that Oliver was looking to do
26 different things and brought Oliver out to Arizona I believe -- this
27 was, again, I don't have direct knowledge; this is what I've been
28 told second, third hand -- in the beginning of 2010. And Oliver, I
29 think actually for a period of time when he first came out here,
30 lived in David's house and then lived in one of his rental properties
31 while he was managing the campaign.

32 Jeffrey Brown: Subsequently, Oliver becomes Chief of Staff ...

33 Former District Staffer: Mm-hmm (affirmative)

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: ... when the, I guess, when Representative Schweikert's sworn in in
2 2011.

3 Former District Staffer: Yes.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Rachel Semmel. Do you, who's Rachel Semmel?

5 Former District Staffer: Rachel Semmel was Communications Director at the time when I
6 first was hired.

7 Jeffrey Brown: In the official office?

8 Former District Staffer: Yes.

9 Jeffrey Brown: Did she have any role in the campaign?

10 Former District Staffer: Not directly. When we would communicate though, because we'd
11 often get campaign inquiries into the official office and she would
12 forward them over to me and Chris Baker, who was a general
13 consultant. But she was not officially part of the campaign, but just
14 the nature of how it was playing out, there would be campaign
15 inquiries that would go to her. I don't remember if she ever took an
16 official leave of absence or anything to work on the campaign. She
17 might have. Again, I don't recall specifically. She might have been
18 part of a group of staffers that, end of August, 2012 where she took
19 a leave of absence, which is fairly common, and came and helped
20 out the campaign, but never in an official capacity.

21 Jeffrey Brown: Do you know when and why she left the Representative's office?

22 Former District Staffer: She left voluntarily. She left to go work for Matt Bevin, and I think
23 that she was just looking to do other things. She left around the
24 same time I did, along with other group of staffers within this same
25 month. I think that we all kind of reached a point where David, we
26 kind of had thought that David was going to go in a certain
27 direction. I'm not talking ideologically; I'm talking more in terms
28 of where his career was going to go, and he wasn't going to go that
29 way. And so I think we all made a decision it was time to move on
30 to bigger and better things.

31 Jeffrey Brown: What do you mean the direction that his career was going to go?
32 Like run for another office?

33 Former District Staffer: Yes, yeah.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Senate?

2 Former District Staffer: That was kind of the assumption, that he would run for Senate in
3 2016.

4 Jeffrey Brown: Let me ask you to follow up on that. Can you talk to me a little bit
5 about ... You said when you left the office, but a little bit more
6 about why you left the office?

7 Former District Staffer: I left the office. I resigned. I just, the last few months I was there, I
8 was kind of not happy. I was promoted to Deputy Chief of Staff. I
9 think that some other staffers resented that, so I had some tension
10 with some other staff. I was not particularly happy with kind of the
11 direction of where the office was going at the time. So after talking
12 to Oliver and Ernestina, who was our Constituent Service Director
13 out there, who I worked closely with and I originally reported to,
14 made the decision to resign.

15 Jeffrey Brown: Why were you unhappy? What was going on?

16 Former District Staffer: It wasn't ... it just was kind of the ... It really kind of goes back to
17 what I said earlier, is that we kind of thought that David was going
18 to be going in a direction that he didn't ultimately want to go in,
19 and that was setting himself up for a Senate run. The first two
20 years, with his first term it was pedal-to-the-metal, constant media
21 focus -- and when I say media focus, getting in front of the camera,
22 a lot of events, big focus on constituent services -- and then
23 building out a reputation as a solid conservative policy thinker,
24 which he is and still is, and that was to potentially run for Senate.

25 It'd become clear that by 2013, that David was very happy in the
26 House, and that he wanted to kind of stay there and turn the
27 volume ... when I say turn the volume down, and slow down a bit.
28 In retrospect, I think that he was a little worn out. He'd run in two
29 tough races, three -- 2008, 2010, and a very difficult race in 2012,
30 very brutal -- and I think that he wanted to slow down, take a
31 breath, and he had a very highly talented office. We had a lot of
32 people that were very talented, and that's a lot of Type-A, high
33 caliber people to have in a small office, and he didn't really need
34 all of us. And so I think a lot of us kind of looked around, and there
35 were some opportunities, and we made a decision to leave. And I
36 think in retrospect it was the right one for all of us, and I have
37 tremendous respect and admiration for David for what he allowed
38 me to do and what he did for me at that time.

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject to the Nondisclosure Provisions of H. Res. 895 of the 110th Congress as Amended

1 Jeffrey Brown: Who else, you keep saying 'we', who else is a part of this group?

2 Former District Staffer: Garrett Archer, who works now for the Arizona Secretary of State,
3 and he went to work for the Arizona Attorney General. He was
4 another staffer that took a leave of absence with me to go to the
5 campaign. He was kind of like my deputy. Rachel, and then Matt
6 Tully who left, who was the Chief of Staff when Oliver left in, I
7 forget the exact month, in 2012 to run the super PAC. And Tully
8 remained Chief of Staff for about a year after that, and he became a
9 lobbyist.

10 Jeffrey Brown: Rachel. What sort of relationship did she have with Oliver?

11 Former District Staffer: They had a very good one the first couple years. Towards the end
12 of Rachel's time there, I think it kind of fell apart. But I was mostly
13 in the Arizona office and I didn't directly witness a lot of that.

14 Jeffrey Brown: Why do you say it fell apart?

15 Former District Staffer: I think that Rachel, from what was told, that she felt that Oliver
16 wasn't being truthful with her and was not managing the office
17 well, in her mind. And she... I think the primary motivation,
18 though, for her was that she had an offer to do some campaign and
19 she wanted to build up her resume there, and that's I think the
20 primary reason why she left.

21 Jeffrey Brown: You said something about Oliver not being truthful. What were the
22 specifics on that?

23 Former District Staffer: I'll just be very candid. I think that Oliver ... When Oliver came
24 back from running the super PAC, I think a lot of us kind of
25 noticed he was a different person. And I think that Rachel
26 especially having dealt with him just didn't feel like he was being
27 honest and trustworthy and straightforward.

28 Jeffrey Brown: What do you mean 'different person'?

29 Former District Staffer: Again, we really couldn't trust what he was telling us in a lot of
30 cases. I think a lot of us felt... I think that he was a lot more
31 interested in building his own kind of ... I won't say network is the
32 right term, but kind of focusing a lot more on himself as opposed
33 to David and serving David. And it was frustrating I think for some
34 of the staffers, especially in D.C., to kind of see that dynamic, and
35 to see David so placing an inordinate amount of trust in Oliver.